00035166

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-1.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016

SIR JAMES BALFOUR,

BY REMBRANDT.

From an original Picture in the possession of Lord Balcarres.

THE

HISTORICAL WORKS

OF

SIR JAMES BALFOUR

OF DENMYLNE AND KINNAIRD, KNIGHT AND BARONET;

LORD LYON KING AT ARMS TO CHARLES THE

FIRST, AND CHARLES THE SECOND.

PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED IN

THE LIBRARY OF THE FACULTY OF ADVOCATES.

35166 35165

VOLUME I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HURST, ROBINSON & CO. AND

ARCH. CONSTABLE & CO. EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXV.

35166

THE

ANNALES OF SCOTLAND,

FROM THE [illegible]

MLVII——MDCIII.

V
941.06
Bal

TO THE HONOURABLE

THE

DEAN AND FACULTY OF ADVOCATES,

THIS EDITION OF THE

HISTORICAL WORKS OF SIR JAMES BALFOUR

IS

MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY

THEIR OBLIGED AND HUMBLE SERVANT,

JAMES HAIG.

Advocates' Library,
July, 1824.

ADVERTISEMENT.

WHILE SIR JAMES BALFOUR has been always known to those conversant with the sources of Scotish history, as an indefatigable enquirer into the ancient records of his country, and the curious chronicler of the eventful period during which he lived; it is certainly not a little remarkable, that when works of far inferior importance have been daily drawn from the "twilight of unpublished fame," that his remains, though of such general interest to the Historian, the Lawyer, the Antiquary and the Genealogist, should have been so long withheld from the curiosity of the literary world. And in the publication of these volumes, the Editor presumes to flatter him-

self, that he is at once discharging an act of justice to an author, who is assuredly well entitled to the grateful remembrance of his countrymen; and presenting to the public a collection of no inconsiderable value to a large class of readers.

In the performance of his immediate duties, the Editor may perhaps be allowed to claim the humble merit of accuracy: he has indeed endeavoured to render the printed text, even to the minutest details of orthography, as nearly as possible a perfect transcript of the original autograph. In one instance alone has he ventured to take any liberty with his author.

Although volumes first and second, comprise the whole of the work denominated "Annales" by Sir James, yet it was thought expedient, for the sake of uniformity, to extend the same running title to those fragments of history subsequent to the conclusion of that treatise, which occupy the third, and part of the fourth volumes. These, indeed, may be considered as forming collections for a continuation of the Annals, which the au-

thor meditated; and if he had prosecuted this plan, they would probably have been transcribed, with little alteration, into the body of the work.

The Editor has now to express his gratitude for the encouragement and assistance he has so liberally experienced in the publication of this work. To the Faculty of Advocates in general, and to many of its Members in particular, his sincerest acknowledgments are justly due. To the Right Honourable Lord Belhaven he respectfully offers his best thanks, for the permission accorded by his Lordship to copy the original portrait of his distinguished ancestor; and he feels the greatest obligation to Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esquire, who kindly procured the sketch so admirably executed by William Page, Esquire. He likewise begs leave to tender his acknowledgments to the Right Honourable the Earl of Aberdeen, for the information politely communicated in regard to certain Manuscripts of Sir James Balfour, preserved in the Library of the British Museum.

PREFATORY MEMOIR.

It is to be regretted, that there should exist no information in regard to the private life and character of Sir James Balfour. The following sketch of his talents and literary exertions, is taken from the *Memoria Balfouriana** of Sir Robert Sibbald, himself an enthusiastic labourer in the field of Scotish history, and the intimate friend and relation of Sir Andrew Balfour, in commemoration of whose services, along with those of his brother Sir James, the work was written.

"The house of Balfour derives its name from the castle of Balfore, on the river Or, the original seat of its progenitors; a possession which, along with the shrievalty of the county of Fife, it retained for many generations.† The house is divided into several families, of which those of Balgarvy, Mount-

* Memoria Balfouriana, Sive, Historia Rerum, pro Literis promovendis, gestarum a clarissimis Fratribus Balfouriis, D. D. Jacobo, Barone de Kinaird, Equite, Leone, Rege Armorum; Et D. D. Andrea, M. D. Equite Aurato. Authore R. S. M. D. Equite Aurato. Edinburgi, M.DC.XC.IX.

† The estate of Balfour passed into the family of Bethune by an heiress, towards the conclusion of the 14th century. Ed.

whanney, Denmylne, Ballovy, Careston and Kirkton, are the principal. Of these branches, many of the descendants have been distinguished both for military prowess and the arts of peace.

"The family of Denmylne, to which I at present limit my attention, is descended from James, son of Sir John Balfour of Balgarvy, who obtained from King James II. in the fourteenth year of his reign, the lands of Denmylne, situated in the parish of Abdie, and county of Fife.

"This James Balfour was slain, fighting for his country, in the battle of Roxburgh, soon after the death of King James II., as appears from a charter granted by James III. in favour of his son John. John married Christian Sibbald, a daughter of Peter Sibbald of Rankilour; and inheriting his father's valour and his fate, he fell with his sovereign, James IV. in the battle of Flodden. Patrick, his son, was father of Alexander; and Alexander's son, Sir Michael, was father of the two illustrious brothers who form the subjects of the present memoir. Sir Michael,* a man equally distinguished for military bravery and civil prudence, was comptroller of the household to King Charles II.:† he greatly increased his patrimonial estate; and by his wife Jane, daughter of James Durham of Pitkerrow, left, besides five sons, nine daughters, who all formed honourable alliances, except two, who died unmarried.

* Sir Michael was knighted at Holyroodhouse, 26th March, 1630, by George, Viscount Dupline, Chancellor of Scotland, under his Majesty's special warrant, and the same year in which his son, Sir James, received a similar honour.

† *Nonne* Charles I.? Ed.

" Of the sons, James, the principal subject of our present discussion, was the oldest.*

" The second, Alexander, stiled of Lumbanie, was a Minister of the Gospel, a man not more respected for the dignity of his appearance, than for the wisdom and piety of his life.

" The third was Michael of Randerston, eminently distinguished for his experience and skill in matters of agriculture.

" The fourth, Sir David of Foret, was a Judge in the Supreme Courts both of Session and Justiciary.

" The youngest of all the children was my illustrious colleague, Sir Andrew, Doctor of Medicine, of whom I propose to treat in the latter part of this memoir.†

" I have thought it proper to enter into these details in regard to the several children of Sir Michael not only by reason of their distinguished worth, but likewise to commemorate a rare example of fertility. For I have frequently been told by the late Sir Andrew, that Sir Michael lived to see three hundred of his own issue, while Sir Andrew himself saw six hundred descendants of his father.

* In the *Memoria Balfouriana*, Sir Robert Sibbald mentions that Sir Andrew Balfour was born January 1630; and in his preface to the letters of that gentleman, that his education was principally conducted by his brother, Sir James, who was thirty years his senior; consequently the latter must have been born about the year 1600. Ed.

† The distinguished merits of Sir Andrew Balfour as a naturalist, physician, and general scholar, are commemorated not only by Sir Robert Sibbald, both in the Memoria Balfouriana, and in his preface to Sir Andrew's letters published by him, but likwise more recently by Professor John Walker in his Essays on Natural History. Ed.

"But to return to the oldest brother, Sir James, who was Baron of Kynnaird;* his parents no sooner discovered in him the first sparks of a superior genius, than they carefully applied themselves to imbue his mind with a proper sense of piety, and with the elements of useful learning. What was his progress in literature, is abundantly manifested by the productions of his riper years; but his juvenile attainments in poetry, which was a favourite study among the scholars of that period, is recorded by our celebrated poet John Leach, (or Leochæus) in his *Strenæ*, published in the year 1626, of which that entitled *Janus* is inscribed, *Generoso Juveni Jacobo Balfourio Kinardio.*

Hunc tu carminibus constrictum Iacobe latinis
Coge tuis numeris, quos Musa Caledonis aptat,
Et natura tibi; nam tu quoque Scotica Siren.
Panthea nostra tua est ita cultu laeta Britanno,
Et meliora meâ (si quid queat esse) Puellâ.

And likewise from a poem by the same author, on the Panthea of James Balfour, where he says—

Namque ut pulchra satis, minus est mea Panthea casta;
Quum non pulchra minus, et tua casta magis,

it appears, that our author had successfully translated the Panthea of Leach from Latin into Scotish

* He obtained in favour of himself and spouse a royal charter of the lands and barony of Kynnaird, within the county of Fyffe, 9th January, 1631, which grant was confirmed to him by acts of parliament in 1633 and 1631. By this estate he was usually designated, especially during his father's life; and he must have possessed it (probably by a base holding) some years before the date of the royal charter, as he is styled *Kinardius* in the verses addressed to him by Leach in 1626. Ed.

verse. I have likewise seen a volume containing several poems, Latin and Scots, in his own handwriting, the last of which he has subscribed with his name.

"His academical studies were no sooner terminated, than he travelled into foreign parts, in order to observe the manners of different nations, and to cultivate the acquaintance of learned men. On his return home, he devoted himself exclusively to the study of the antiquities and history of his native country; and in this pursuit his success was wonderful. It was indeed fortunate for his progress, that several learned men had, from the commencement of the present century, begun to illustrate the history of Scotland. Of these, Robert Maule, Commissary of St Andrews, had engaged in a work concerning the origin of our nation, while David Buchanan had applied an accurate criticism to the older monuments of Scotish story. Mr David Hume of Godscroft, had undertaken to refute the objections against the high antiquity of the nation; the labours of Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch shed no inconsiderable light on the earlier history of Scotland; while Robert Johnstone detailed the transactions of British policy, in conjunction with those of France, the Netherlands, and Germany, from the year 1572 to the year 1628. Mr William Drummond of Hawthornden recorded the history of the five Jameses; Mr Guthry, the events which characterised the progress of our civil war; and Mr Wishart (afterwards Bishop of Edinburgh) commemorated the actions of the celebrated Marquis of Montrose. The geographical delineation of the kingdom had been greatly ad-

vanced by the labours of Timothy Pont, son of that eminent promoter of letters, Mr Robert Pont. Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, his son James, Minister of Rothomay, and Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, Director of the Chancery, had likewise contributed many topographical descriptions, and sundry maps of the counties. The Right Reverend Primate, John Spotiswood, Archbishop of St Andrews, had carried down both the ecclesiastical and civil history of Scotland, from the introduction of Christianity until the death of James VI.; while the history of the Scotish Church had been detailed by David Calderwood, from the epoch of the Reformation, to the year 1625.

"These examples roused the emulation of James Balfour, and determined him to make trial of his ability in similar pursuits. But as he was, moreover, peculiarly attached to the art of heraldry, in order to accomplish himself in that study, he resorted to London with the intention of cultivating the friendship of those learned in that science; and he obtained admission into the society of its professors, not so much through the recommendation of others, as in virtue of his own personal merit. He, however, principally attached himself to Sir William Segar, Garter King at Arms, who was at once pre-eminently distinguished among the English heralds, by the dignity of his office, and the superiority of his talents. He maintained, likewise, a literary correspondence with Mr Roger Dodsworth and Sir William Dugdale, to whom he communicated much valuable information respecting the antiquities of our country, as may be seen in the second volume of their *Monasticon Anglicanum*, under the title, *Coenobia Scoti-*

ca, where there are found many extracts made by Balfour from original documents, and by him transmitted to the editors. And from this similarity of pursuit, and this mutual love of antiquarian research, a strict friendship originated between the parties, which was continually fostered by frequent acts of reciprocal kindness. And in testimony of this great love and affection, Sir William Segar not only conciliated towards him the regard of the whole college of heralds, but likewise obtained the following remarkable encomium in his favour, which, regularly signed and sealed by all the members of that body, was inserted by them in his *Album Amicorum*.*

"'To all and singular, to whose knowledge thir presents shall come, Greeting: Sr William Segar, Sr Richard St George, and Sr Johne Borroughe, Garter, Clarentius, and Norroy, Kings of Armes: William Penson, Lancaster; Sr Henry St George, Richmond; Henry Chetting, Chester; Johne Philpote, Sommerset; William Le Neu, Zork; and Johne Bradshaw, Windsor, Heraulds: Sampsone Leonard, Blewmantell, Thomas Thompson, Rouge-dragon; Thomas Prestoune, Portcullis; and George Owen, Rouge-Cross, Pursevants.

"'According to the laudable custome of *nations*, not to conceill that honour which is due to verteu and learning, We doe testofie and beare record, that James Balfour, Esq. by and attour his insicht and knowledge in diverse languages, hes also singular good experience and knowledge in all antiquities and

* The language of this document, it may be noticed, has much greater analogy to the Scots than the English language of that period. Ed.

forraine histories, but especiall in these concerning the illand of Great Britaine and Irland; as also, we testefie and does vitnes him to be ane expert and graduate herauld, in blasing of cotts and armories, in inventing of crests and supporters, in searching of genealogies and discents, in marschalling of funeralls, triumphs, and inaugurations, &c.; and in all ceremonies whatsomever, perteining to honour or armes. In witness of the premisses, we above named, kings of armes, heraulds and pursevants, hes to this our present testificate and approbatione, with the several cotts of our armes, affixed our manuall subscriptiones, at our office of armes, in the citie of Londoun, the 3 of October, and 4 of December, in the 4 zeir of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lord, King Charles, and of our redemptione the 1628.'

"Then follow their arms, names, offices and symbols.

"Balfour's principal patron was George Hay, Earl of Kinoul, Chancellor of Scotland, through whose recommendation he was created Lyon King at Arms* by his Majesty Charles, I., who honoured him, likewise, with many other marks of his favour,† and employed his services in various important matters of public concernment. So long, indeed, as the royal interest predominated, he was a frequent attender of the court; but during the civil war, as he inclined to

* Sir Jerome Lyndsay of Annatland, resigned the office in favour of Sir James, who was crowned Lyon King by George, Earl of Kinoul, the Chancellor of Scotland, as Royal Commissioner, 15th June, 1630.—*Balf. MSS.* ED.

† Sir James was knighted by King Charles, 7th May, 1630, and created a Baronet by him, 22d December, 1633.—*Balf. MSS. Et Regis. Mag. Segill.* ED.

the party of the King*, and was consequently regarded with an unfavourable eye by the hostile faction, he withdrew from the tumult of contention, and wholly devoted his leisure to the prosecution of his favourite studies, either in the retirement of Falkland, or at his own estate of Kynnaird. The office of Lyon King at Arms, he discharged for many years with the greatest reputation, until he was at length deprived of that dignity on the usurpation of Cromwell.

During his retirement in the country, he collected many manuscripts on the art of heraldry; and composed, in the vulgar language, several original treatises on that subject, some of which are now preserved in the Advocates' Library, some are in possession of friends to whom they were given, while others were dispersed or destroyed by the English in the capture of Perth, to which town he had caused them to be conveyed. I shall enumerate the titles of those which have come to my knowledge.

"His original treatises are as follows:

1. A Treatise of Surnames in general, but especially of those in Scotland.

2. A Treatise of the Order of the Thistle.

3. An Account of the Ceremonies used at the Coronation of King Charles I. at Holyrood-house.

4. The Ceremonies used at the Coronation of K. Charles II. at Scone, printed with the Sermon at the Coronation, preached by Mr Robert Douglas, Minister of the Gospel at Edinburgh.

5. An Account of the Coats of Armes born by the Nobility and Gentry of Scotland.

* He was, however, a staunch presbyterian, as is seen from his letters and his memorials. Ed.

6. Scotorum Procerum Genealogiæ.

The Genealogie of all the Earles of Scotland from their creation, down to 1647.

7. An Account of the Funerall Ceremonies of some Noble Persons.

8. An Account of these who were Knighted when he was Lyon.

9. An Account of the Impressas, Divisos, and Mottos of several of our Kings and Queens.

10. The Crests, Devices, and Mottos, of the the Scots Nobility.

11. Injunctions by Sir James Balfour of Kinaird, Knight, Lyon King at Armes, (according to the direction of the Act of Parliament, made thereanent) to be observed by all the Officers at Armes.

12. Corrections of several Coats not right Blazoned, and Blazings of several Coats by him.

13. The Genealogies of several Families.

14. An Account of the Coronations of Emperours and Kings, especially of Alexander III. James VI. Charles I. and II. Kings of Scotland.

15. A Treatise of the Scots and English Surnames, in several Volumes.

16. A Treatise of the Science of Herauldry.

"The manuscripts which he collected on the art of heraldry, whether in Latin or the vulgar languages, are the following."

(List of forty manuscripts omitted.)

"He principally, however, applied himself to the illustration of our Scotish history; and as he well knew that history could only be improved by resorting immediately to its sources, he was satisfied that here a genuine knowledge of preceding ages was

only to be acquired by the consultation and comparison of ancient authors, and the accurate investigation of the charters and public registers of the kingdom, in conjunction with the archives of the monasteries and cathedral churches. He, accordingly, devoted himself with all diligence to the discovery of the monastic chartularies and chronicles; and, through the liberality of those in whose custody they were preserved, he was able to form a very large collection of these documents: and while it is greatly to be lamented that the greater number of these originals, having fallen into ignorant and sacrilegious hands, have unfortunately perished; we ought to rejoice that even a small proportion should have been preserved by the tardy interposition of those who entertained a proper sense of their importance. Like the genius of their age, indeed, the style of the monks was rude and semi-barbarous; but they were neither destitute of industry, of sagacity, nor of the love of truth. From the epoch of the erection of monasteries in this kingdom, they constitute the surest guides in matters of literature, and almost the only attentive and well-informed witnesses of cotemporary occurrences, as in the different cloisters one or other of the body was always appointed to the special office of recording the memory of passing events.

"Posterity ought, therefore, to be deeply grateful to Sir James Balfour for the labour and expense which he lavished in the collection and preservation of these manuscripts, which, during his whole life, he continued to accumulate, not so much for his individual utility, as for the common benefit of literary men. Many of these originals are, indeed, no longer

to be found, having been either lost in the sack of Perth by the English, or dispersed among his friends to whom they had been either lent or given."

(List of 56 ancient, and 22 modern historical manuscripts omitted.)

"After the suppression of the monasteries, the most important documents for the evidence of our history are found in the public records of the kingdom, and in the transactions of the various ministers of government in the conduct of foreign and domestic policy of the state. Sir James, therefore, collected for his historical apparatus, as many of these documents as he was able to procure."

(Omitted a list of 26 manuscripts regarding the various relations of the kingdom—of 42 on subjects of legal interest—of 29 theological—of 11 poetical—of 2 philosophical—of 13 medical—of 3 historical, and of 4 miscellaneous manuscripts.)

"With unwearied industry, and at great expense, he collected a voluminous library, stored with the most choice books in every department of literature; but more especially rich in works illustrative of the history, the antiquities, and the heraldry of Scotland. Scotish history, indeed, he proposed as the principal object of his study, and with this intent he accumulated all that bore any subsidiary relation to this his favourite pursuit. And to the more perfect accomplishment of this purpose, he instituted a literary correspondence with those of his cotemporaries who were eminent either as historians or historical antiquarians,—Robert Maule, Henry Maule of Melgum, David Buchanan, Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, Mr Roger Dodsworth, Sir William Dugdale, and Wil-

liam Drummond of Hawthornden, a man whom he admired for the elegance of his genius, and with whom he was connected in an intimate friendship during the whole period of his life.* And as considerable light is often thrown on the darkness of former ages by ancient coins, rings, collars, bracelets, seals and other reliques of the older time, he carefully collected and arranged, as an appendix to his library, every precious fragment of this ancient furniture; and as the Romans had been long settled in this northern part of Britain, and besides some civil edifices, with inscriptions, had established many barriers and camps to secure the province against the incursions of the Scots and Picts, he diligently employed himself in the discovery of these antiquities, some of which he has described in his Adversaria.

"His principal endeavour was, however, to supply the deficiencies, and to correct the errors of our Scotish historians. With this intent he therefore carefully noted, from original manuscripts, the proper names, the titles, and the offices of those who, by their actions, had acquired historical celebrity, and, at the same time, the dates and circumstances of the events themselves. Nor did he omit the mention of any transaction of comparative importance, although he might not record it in a copious and sustained narrative, but only abruptly, and in paragraphs; and on this account he did not apply the name of *History* to his works, but only styled them

* His correspondence preserved in the Advocates' Library, exhibit the names of many other men distinguished for their talent and their rank, as Sir Robert Cotton, the Earl of Stirling, Sir Archibald Aitcheson, Mr Thomas Craufurd, the Earl of Loudon, the Earl of Kinnoul, &c. &c. Ed.

Annals, and the greater number are in fact nothing but collections towards the composition of a proper history. For the end which he proposed was not to exhibit a full and perfect representation of our Scotish history, but simply to supply what was wanting, and to reflect a light on its obscurer passages. Animated also with the desire of vindicating from oblivion the memory of illustrious persons, he undertook various journeys through the different counties of Scotland; and of all the cathedrals and principal parish churches, he carefully examined the cemeteries and monuments, that he might copy the more remarkable epitaphs they presented. The result of these researches was a book of Epitaphs and Inscriptions thus collected.

"At the request likewise of Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, he contributed not a little to the geographical illustration of this kingdom.

"Timothy Pont, a young man of considerable talent, had, on foot, travelled over the whole surface, both of the mainland and islands of the kingdom; and was the first who, from his personal observation, had constructed maps and descriptions of its several districts. A sudden death arrested him, when preparing these for publication. Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet had given these surveys to Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, to be corrected and improved; and the latter had not merely obviated many errors and supplied many deficiencies, but had even added maps and chorographical delineations of several districts. Sir James Balfour likewise drew up an accurate description of the shire of Fife, of which he was a native, and with every part of which he was familiarly

acquainted, including observations on the different monuments of antiquity, and the genealogies of its illustrious families. Nay he had begun to compose in Scots, a geographical description of the whole kingdom, and his common-place books contain many notices with regard to the several shires;—a work with which the Dutch geographer, Mr Bleau, was so highly pleased, that in the Theatrum Scotiae, published by him, he dedicated to Sir James the map of Lorn, appending to it likewise an engraving of his arms. But in order to cultivate to the utmost of his ability that peculiar province to which he was especially appointed, by his office of Lyon King at Arms, and that he might advance the system of Scotish heraldry to its highest perfection; he not only diligently examined the public records, the charters and patents of the nobility, but likewise every indication afforded by escutcheons and sepulchres, by houses, temples, palaces and towers. Of the works which he has left, many sufficiently testify the care, fidelity and judgment with which he discharged this duty. The manuscript treatises written by him on these subjects, and in the vernacular tongue, are the following:—

1. A Treatise of Nobility.

2. The Devisos, Impressas and Mottos of the Kings of Scotland, from K. John Baliol, to K. James VI.

3. A Treatise concerning Burials and Interments, with a Collection of the Epitaphs of our Kings, Queens, Nobles, and Famous Men.

4. A Treatise containing the Crists, Devices and Mottoes of our Scots Nobility.

5. A Treatise de jure Prelationis Nobilium Scotiae, or ane Memorial of the Patents and Rights, produced by sundry Earls and Lords before the Commissioners, deput by the Kings Majesty anent the Precedency and Priority of Dignities, amongst them in Parliament, and Council, together with a short Minut of certain Rights extant in the Registers, concerning the samen, which were not produced before the saids Lords, in Anno 1606.

" And sundry others above mentioned.

" Moreover on the adolescence of the Prince of Wales, who was stiled likewise the Stewart or Seneschal of Scotland, and when the formation of his court was in contemplation, he deemed it proper to inquire into the amount of the revenue to which the hereditary Princes of Scotland were entitled, either by the liberality of the monarch, by the laws of the realm, or in any other way; and what likewise were the privileges which accrued to them in right of their illustrious birth. Among his manuscripts he left one, of which the title is " The True present State of the Principality of Scotland, with the Means, how the same may be most conveniently Increased, and Augmented; with which is joyned, Ane Survey, and brief Note from the Publick Registers of the Kingdom of certain Infeftments and Confirmations given to Princes of Scotland, and by them to their Vassals, of diversse Baronies and Lands of the Principalitie, since the 15 year of the Reign of King Robert III. Collected by him with great pains."

" His great diligence in illustrating the history of our nation, is apparent from the numerous manu-

scripts which he left; for independently of the extensive collection of printed historians which his library contained, and besides the historical manuscripts already mentioned, he likewise inspected, either personally, or by deputy, every document of any moment which was then known to exist throughout the kingdom, and obtained for his use a transcript or abridgement of its contents. And from the historical monuments preserved in England, he made various extracts, either in his own hand-writing, or by the assistance of others; and he also formed an index of the manuscripts there extant relative to the affairs of Scotland. And in forming his collections preparatory to the original treatises which he wrote on Scotish history, he extracted every thing of consequence from all previous historians, whether printed or in manuscript. He has thus left several abridgements of the Books of Scone, Kambuskeneth and others; and extracts from the histories of John Major, Hector Boethius, John Lesly and Buchanan. All these he disposed both in his great and smaller chronological work, and in his Annals according to the order of time, inserting moreover the principal events which occurred throughout the world.

"In the vulgar language, he composed a history of the Scotish Kings, from Fergus I. to Charles I., brief indeed, but embracing the events more especially worthy of attention: he seems likewise to have proposed to write more detailed Annals of our Kings, commencing with the reign of James I. and terminating with the accession of Charles II.; and appears to have even completed those of James I. and II. For he has added to the Annals of these

two reigns, a prefatory dedication to the estates of the kingdom met in parliament, in which he mentions that he presents to them short "Annals of the life and reign of James I. and II. wherein, as in a mirror, they might see the vicissitude of human affairs, the downfall of great persons, the punishment of vice, and the cherishing of virtuous and worthy actions."

"He also wrote *Memorials* of the reigns of James III. James IV. James V. and Mary; but treated at greater length, the reign of James VI.

"His other historical works are the following:—

1. Some short Memorials and Passages, of the year MDCXLIX. And of the second Triennial Parliament, begun, and holden at Edinburgh, January 4 that year, till the 5 of July, 1650.

2. Short Memoirs and Passages of State, fra the 5 of July MDCL, to the 26 of November that year.

3. Short Memoirs and Passages of State, fra the 26 of November MDCL, to the 13 of March, MDCLI.

4. Short Memoirs and Passages of State, fra the 13 of March, MDCLI, to the first of January, MDCLIII.

5. Short Memoirs and Remarkable Passages for the Years 1653 and 1654.

6. The Annals of Scotland, (in two volumes.)

The first Volume extends from the accession of of Malcolm III. to the death of King James VI.; and the second volume, from the accession of Charles I. to the sixteenth year of his reign.

7. An Account of the Officers of State, (in two volumes.)

8. Ane Account of the Monastery's, Abbay's, Prio-

ry's and Religious Houses in Scotland, of their Orders and Founders.

9. Operis Chronologici tomus prior, rerum per universum orbem gestarum seriem, brevémque ab anno 330. ante Salvatoris nostri D. Jesu Christi, adventum ad annum usque 1567, complectens narrationem; Auctore Jacobo Balfourio Kynardio, Milite Leone Armorum, in Regno Scotiæ, Rege.

10. Geographical and Historical Remarks, upon the several Counties, and Shires, and upon the Isles, belonging to Scotland, with an account of the Floods, and of the Rocks, Dangers, Shelves and Sands, of the Roads, Creeks, and Bays round about the Realm of Scotland.

11. A full Description of the Shire of Fyfe.

12. A List of the Bishops and Arch-Bishops of Saint Andrews, frae the Year 872, till the Death of Cardinal Beaton.

"He likewise cultivated natural history; and in Scots, he composed an alphabetical treatise on gems, including their description, names, virtues and places where they are discovered. He collected also, from various authors, an account of the frauds practised in the imitation of precious stones;—a treatise which he composed in Latin.

"He possessed many friends; George, Earl of Kinoul, a man adorned with every virtue; Sir Robert Aytoun, Secretary to Queen Anne, distinguished as a poet and eloquent writer; George and David Sibbald, his kinsmen, the former, Doctor of Medicine, and a very learned man, the latter, Keeper of the Great Seal under the Earl of Kintoul; and finally, William Drummond of Hawthorndon, the celebrated

poet and historian. The friendship between our author and these illustrious men was founded on a common love of letters, on a conformity of dispositions, and on a mutual desire of benefiting and adorning their country by the preservation of its historical and literary treasures."—*Mem. Balf.* p. 1—46.

The following notices are taken from a Manuscript Common-place Book in Sir Robert Sibbald's hand-writing, and these are said to have been copied from an entry in a "pocket-book written by Sir James himself."

"Sir Michel Balfour of Denmill, my father, married Dam Jean Durhame, my mother, who departed this life at Denmill, the 8 of November, 1640; and on the 17 day was interred in Ebdie church. My father, Sir Michel, died 4 day of Feb: 1652, and was interred beside his wife, 20 day of the same month.

"Sir James Balfour had for his first lady, Anna Aiton, sister to Sir John Aiton of that ilk, in Fifeshire, the 21 of October, 1630. She died at Falkland, 26 of August, 1644. She bore Michel, who died young at Edinburgh; and John, who also died young, and a 3d son, Michell, who also died young. She left behind her also six daughters, Margaret, Jean, Elizabeth, Barbara, Anna and Elizabeth, who died all unmarried.

"Sir James had to his second wife Jean Durham, eldest daughter to the Laird of Pittarow and Lufnes, and his mother's brother. This Jean was widow of Mr James Smitoun, son to Sir John Smitoun of Stevinstoun. She died 19 July, 1645.

"Sir James [had to] his 3d wife Margaret Ar-

not, onlie daughter of Sir James Arnot of Ferney; by her he had James and Michel, who died young, and Robert, who was borne in March 1652.

"Daughters Elizabeth and Jean, who died young, and Helen.

"Sir James had to his 4th wife, Janet Auchinlek, daughter to Sir William Auchinlek of Balmano, and Janet Bruce, his spouse, daughter to Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmanon; and had with her two daughters, Janet and Catherin."

Sir James died in February, 1657.*

In the same year, Sir Robert Balfour was retoured heir to Sir James, his father, in the lands of Kynnaird, and to his grandfather, Sir Michael, in the barony of Denmylne.† The family is believed to be now extinct in the male line; but it is represented by the Right Honourable Lord Belhaven, as heir of line.

TESTIMONIALS IN REGARD TO SIR JAMES BALFOUR, FROM BISHOP NICOLSON'S SCOTS HISTORICAL LIBRARY.

"This excellent person, (Sir James Balfour), of whom we shall have occasion to say more hereafter, was Lyon in Charles the First's tyme; and one of the happiest collectors and preservers of the Scotish antiquities that ever lived."—(p. 17.)

"A History of the Picts, supposed to be written by Henry Maul of Melgum, and by the author dedi-

* Chalmers in Life of Sir David Lindsay.

† Abridgm. of Ret. Fyfe, No. 876.

cated to Sir James Balfour. ‘ All that gives authority to the conjecture of H. Maul's being the compiler of this Pictish History, is the following copy of verses prefixed.

> " Through the blind labyrinth of life's meanders,
> To guide our steps a thread a story renders;
> It is the chiefest treasure—house of wit,
> A shop wherein we may but danger sit;
> And our estate as in a glass behold,
> Matching the present with the times of old, &c."

" This poem is design'd *to my much honour'd and very worthy friend*, Sir James Balfour, *Lyon King of Arms*; and subscrib'd, *Henry Maul* of *Melgum*. He has certainly written the Genealogy of the Right Honourable family of Panmure, whereof he was a branch. But whether this be his work, or *Sir James's*, commended only by him, is uncertain. The handwriting (of that in the Lawyer's Library, which seems to be the original) is not *Sir James's* own hand."—(p. 23.)

" We have already seen, that a monk of Scone was one of the chief continuers of Fordun; and I have had the perusal of an abstract which *Sir James Balfour* made of this black book, and he professes that all those notes were taken *ex Libro Manuscripto* magni Mackulloche; which sufficiently shews that he knew it to be all one with the *Scoto-Chronicon*.—(p. 33.)

" Sir James Balfour (who was contemporary with this *Drummond of Hawthornden*, and his intimate acquaintance) wrote also the history of the two first James's, which he dedicates to the Lords and Estaites of Parliament. This he was pleased to call—

The short Annals of the Reigns and Lives of James the First and Second, two famous and worthy Princes; wherein, as in a mirrour, they may see the vicissitude of humane affairs, the downfall of great persons, the punishment of vice, and the cherishing of virtuous and worthy actions. The stile here is more copious and smooth than in *Drummond's*, and the history more full. It's probable *Sir James* saw what was done by his friend, and endeavoured to supply what he thought was omitted by him.—(p. 55.)

"The monasteries of *Scotland* have had far less care taken of their histories and records than those in *England*. *Sir William Dugdale* could procure no more than the endowment charters of a few of 'em, communicated to him by *Sir James Balfour*, who has left behind him a small treatise of his own composure, which he was plens'd to call *Monasticon Scoticum*; tho' it looks more like an *index* to such a performance, than the complete work itself."—(p. 77.)

Nicolson's Historical Libraries, Edit. Lond. 1736. fol.

THE

ANNALES OF SCOTLAND.

Malcolme Third.

1057.

K. Malcolme the 3d, surnamed Kean-moir, was crouned at Scone, one St. Marckes day, in the moneth of Appryle, about the 3d zeire of the rainge of the Emperour Henrey the third, in Aº 1057.

1070.

Queine Margaret was married to K. Mal: 3d. with grate solemnitey, at his village and castell of Dumfermling in the Woodes, in the 14 zeire of hes rainge in Aº 1070.

1088.

In the zeir 1088, William the Bastard of Normandey, quho had now conquered England, caused surwey the said kingdome, quherin wes found to be 45000 and 17 churchemen of all sortes; 37 counties; of knights fees, 60000, tua hundereth and 15, quherof belonging to religeousse men, 28; and 15 lordschipes.

1093.

Eduard, the eldest sone of K. Mal: 3d, Prince of Scotland, in a conflicte against the Northumbrians, being mortally wounded, 17 kal: of December, the 3d day after hes father K. Mal: death, in Aº 1093, departed this lyffe, at Eduards-dyke, in Jedwood forrest, and wes interred in the Trinitey Churche of Dumfermlin, befor the altare of the Holey-Crosse.

Queine Margarett, within 4 dayes of her husband K. Malcolme, departes this lyffe in December, at the Maden Castle, in Loutheane. Her corpes wer caried to Dumfermling, and ther interred in Aº 1093.

This zeire also deyed the second sone of K. Malcolme, Etheldred, Earle of Fyffe, and was interred in the olde churche of St. Androw in Kilrimond, becausse he was a grate benefactor to that monastarey.

This zeire wes fatall to Scotland, for K. Mal: 3d sone, lykwayes a valliant and gallant prince, call-

ed Edmond, departed this lyffe at Montagw in England.

K. Malcolme himselue was killed at the seidge of Alnwicke Castle in Northumberland, with the strocke of a lance in the left eye, by one Moubra, for that acte thereafter surnamed Percey, in Aº 1093; one quhosse death Fordone hes this mounkish epitaphe:—

Ter deca quinque valens annis, et mensibus octo,
Malcolmus sanctus rex erat in Scotia:
Anglorum gladijs in bello sternitur heros:
Hic rex in Scotia primus humatus erat.

Donald Bane and Duncane,

KINGES OF SCOTLAND.

Duncane, basse sone to K. Malcolme the 3d, being pledge in England with K. William Rufus, by quhom he was knighted, and suplied with ane armey, quherwith he from England entred Scotland, and dethroned his wnckell, Donald, being solemnely crouned about the letter end of the first zeire of his rainge. By the fraud of hes exyled vnckell, Donald, he was treacherously killed by Mack-Pender, Earle of Me-

rines, by our printed authors called Thane of the Meirnes, and was interrid at Icolm-kill; after quhosse death K. Donald againe seatts himselue in the throne for thre zeirs, till, by Edgar, K. Malcolme 3d 4 sone, he was ouerthrowen in batell, and after a flaming steeill had beine drawin before hes eyes, hes head wes shawen, and he sent to the monastarey of the Culedeis. One the unfortunat end of wich tuo kinges, the Prior Turgot has preserwed this monkishe epitaphe:—

Mensibus in regno regnauit sex Douenaldus
Malcolmi regis frater in Albania.
Abstulit hic regnum Duncanus Malcolimides:
Mensibus tot annis rex erat in Scotia.
Hic fuit occisus per Merinis & Monochethin
Malpeder comitem: plebs punit omnis eum.
Rursus Donenaldus, Duncano rege perempto,
Ternis rex annis regia dona tenet.
Captus ab Edgaro, visu priuatur; at ille
Rostowyne obijt, ossaque Iona tenet.

Magnus, the sone of Olaue, the sone of Harold, surnamed Harfagar, King of Norway, this zeire conquest the Oreades and Menauian Islands, and anexed them to hes croune, wich formerely did belonge to the croune and kingdome of Scotland; for frome the tyme of Ethdac-Rothai, the grate-grandchyld of Simon-breck, quho was the first Scot that euer did inhabit thesse Iles, to this verey tyme, for the space almost of neire 2000 zeires; zea neir 500 zeirs

befor that Fergus, the sone of Feredeth, from Irland discendit to Scotland, thesse Iles, without aney interruptione, did belonge, and wer possesed by the Scotts.

Edgar,

KING OF SCOTLAND.

1098.

Edgar hauing takin Donald, (as I formerly said) was solemly crounid at Scone, in Aº 1098.

1099.

This zeir the K. foundit the Abbaey of Coldinghame; and gaue to the honor of St. Cuthbert, the haill landes of Coldinghame, and toune of Berwick upone Tueed, 1099.

This zeir was K. Edgars sister Maude maried to K. Henrey the 1. of England, and wes solemley crouned by S. Anselme, Bischope of Canterburrey.

This same zeir, lykwayes, Marey, the other daughter of K. Mal: 3d, and K. Edgars second sister, was married to Eustace, Earle of Boloinge, brother to Godofrey and Baldwyne, Kinges of Jerusalem.

K. Edgar deyed in the 9 zeir and 3d monnth of hes rainge, at Dundie, (as will some,) at Edinbrugh, as others, and was interred at Dumfermling, befor the heigh altar.

Allexander the First,

KING OF SCOTLAND.

1114.

After the death of K. Edgar, hes brother Alexander (surnamed the Ferss) succeidit to him. Quhill he was a priuat man, he had at hes christning, by the donatione of hes vnckell, Donald Bane, Earle of Gourey, the lands of Liffe and Innergourey, quher, in the first zeire of hes raing, he begane ther to buld a staitly palace and castle, bot was interrupted by the rebells of Meirnes and Murray, quho besett him in the night, and had doubtesley killed him, had not Alexander Carrone priuly carried the king saue away throughe a priuey, and by a small boate saiued themselues, to Fyffe, and the south pairts of the kingdome, quher he raissed ane armey, and marched against the forsaid rebells of Meirnes and Murray, quhome he totally ouerthrew and subdewed; for

wich grate mercey and preseruatione, in a thankfull retributione to God, he foundit the monastarey of Scone, and too it gaue hes first lands of Liffe and Innergourey, in Aº 1114.

About this tyme K. Alexander the I. reuardit for hes faithfull seruice Alexander Carrone, with the office of standard bearir of Scotland, to him and hes heirs for euer. He was called Scrimshour, becausse with a drauen suord, in a combat, he had strucke the hand from a courtier; wich surname of Scrinscoure, hes posterity to this day haue keipt.

1113.

In the preceiding zeir, 1112, K. Alexander foundit the monastarey of S. Columbocue, in the Ile of Emonia, neir Edinbrughe.

Unus M. ter I. et X. literis a tempore Christi,
Emon tunc ab Alexandro fundata fuisti
Scottorum primo. Structorem canonicorum
Transferat ex imo Deus hunc ad astra polorum.

1117.

Maude, the Queine of England, K. Alex: I. sister, depairted this lyffe the ii. zeire of hes rainge, and was interrid at Westemenster, in St. Eduards Chapell, ouer against the heigh altar, with this inscriptione (as sayes Fordone) one her monument.

Hic jacet Matildis regina bona Angliæ, vxor quondam Henrici primi, filia Malcolmi regis Scottorum, & Vxoris suæ, S. Margaretæ; quæ obijt A° Dom. M.C.xvii. de cuius bonitate & moris probitate dies non sufficeret omnia dicere.

1114.

In the zeir 1114 deyed Marey, Countesse of Bulloinge, K. Mal: the 3ds 2d daughter, at the Abbey of Bermondsey, in England, and wes interrid in the monastarey churche of S. Saluator, neir London, wnder a faire marble tombe, with this inscriptione, in gold letters, as sayes Fordone.

Nobilis hic tumulata iacet comitissa Maria:
Actibus hic nituit, larga, benigna fuit.
Regum sanguis erat, morum probitate vigebat,
Compatiens inibi, viuit in arce poli.

1124.

K. Alexander I. departed this lyffe at Streuelin, 8 kal. of Maij, in A° 1124, and was interred one S. Maries day, at Dumfermlinge, befor the heigh altar, neir to hes father, after he had rainged K. of Scotland 17 zeirs and 21 dayes.

Sybilla, K. Alex: the 1. Queene, daughter to the King of England, departed this lyffe, at the castell of Loche Tay, in A° 1122; and this same zeire also, Robert, Abott of Scone, the kings cousin, was elected Bischope of St. Andrewes.

Dauid the First,

KING OF SCOTLAND.

DAUID the I. youngest sone to K. Malcolme the 3d, succidit hes brother K. Alexander the 1, and wes solemly crowned at Scone, in Aº 1124; he range 29 zeires, 2 mounths, and 3 dayes. He maried Maude de St. Lice, only daughter and heire to Waldeofe, Earle of Huntingtoun, in England, by Judith hes wyffe, neice to K. William the Conquerour, and by her had issew one sone, Henrey, in right of hes mother, Earle of Huntingtone and Northumberland.

1125.

In the begining of the zeir 1125, ther was ane interweiu at Newcastle betuix K. Dauid and Stephine, K. of England, anent the concluding of a peace betuix bothe crouns, wich was brought to a happey closure by the mediatione of Maude, Queene of England, K. Dauids neeice, by his sister Marey, Countesse of Bolloinge, one the conditione that Henrey, K. Dauids eldest sone, should doe homage to K. Stephin for the earledome of Huntingdone; and

that without aney lett he should peaceabley enioy the countey of Northumberland, as heir by hes mother both to Waldeofe Earle of Huntingtone, and Siuard Earle of Northumberland.

1125.

In Maij this zeir, 1125, K. Dauid translatet the Abbey of Selkirk to Kelso, and Herbert, the 3d Aboute of Selkirk, was 1 Abbot of Calcow.

1126.

In the zeir 1126, King Dauid bulte the castell of Carleill. During hes abode ther, ther arrived at hes courte, Henrey, thereafter King of England, the sone of hes neice Maude the Empresse, sent by hes mother to be knighted by K. Dauid, wich was performed with grate solemnitey, after Henrey had takin a soleme othe to Dauid, neuer in his lyffetyme to invade or molest the Scotts counties in England.

1127.

Henrey, Earle of Huntingtone, Prince of Scotland and Northumberland, in Agust 1127, maried Ada, the daughter of William, Earle of Warren, and sister of Robert, Earle of Leicester, and Waldrane, Earle of Mellent, quhosse mother was sister to Ralphe, Earle of Peroune, cousin to Lewis the French Kinge.

1128.

This zeir K. Dauid foundit the monastarey of the Holy Crosse, neir Edinbrughe, of chanons regular, 1128.

1130.

This zeire, 1130, begins with the death of Queene Maude, K. Dauids beloued wyffe. She wes enterred at Scone.

This same zeire, Angus, Earle of Murray, with hes quholl kinred, wer killed by the Scotts at Strutathrow.

1132.

K. Dauid the first, this zeire, 1132, foundit the monastarey of Melrosse, of the order of Cisteauxe.

1136.

This zeir, 1136, peace concludit betuix K. Dauid and Stephane K. of England. The cheiffe artickell was, of that peace, that Northumberland should remaine to Stephin, and Cumberland to K. Dauid.

1137.

In Appryle this zeire, 1137, the Archbischope of Zorke, Trustine, cam Embasador from K. Stephine to King Dauid, then at Roxburghe, intreatting him that he wold not destroy Northumberland; bot short-

ly the trewes and peace formerly concludit wer brokin, becausse the K. of England wold not giue Northumberland to Prince Henrey, wich deuly did belonge to him in right of hes mother.

1138.

In the zeir 1138, King Dauid, with a good armey, invadit Northumberland, and with fyre and suord destroyed it.

And K. Stephane this same zeire also, in the beginning of Lent, with a grate armey, came to Roxbrughe, bot shamefulley returned againe, without doing aney thing worthey to be spokin offe.

This zeire lykwayes, Alberick, the Popes Legat, Bischope of Ostia, came to K. Dauid to Carleile for mediating a peace betuix him and England, bot not prewailed.

In September this zeir, ther was a batell fought betuix K. Dauid and K. Stephane, at Standard in Cumberland, quherin the Englishe armey wer ouerthrowen.

1140.

K. Dauid so aboundit in the piety of thesse tymes, that he foundit the monastarey of Neubotle, in Lothean, of the Cisteauxe order, in Aº 1140.

1142.

And in the followinge zeire, 1142, K. Dauid also foundit the monastarey of Dundranan, of the Cisteauxe order lykwayes.

About Mertimisse this same zeire, the monkes of the Premonstratensian order came first in Scotland, and by this King wer seatted in Drybrughe.

William Cumin, Chanceler of Scotland, this zeire, one the Empresse donatione, possesed himselue of Dune Castle, and St. Cuthberts patrimoney.

1143.

In Julay this zeire, 1143, was borne William, therafter King of Scotland, 2d sone to Prince Henrey.

1147.

In Aº 1147, deyed Johne, Bischope of Glasgow, and to him succidit Herbert, Abbot of Kelso.

1150.

K. Dauid this zeire foundit tuo monasteries of the order of Cisteauxe; Holme-cutter in Cumberland, and Kinlosse in Murray, 1150.

1152.

William Cumin, Chanceler of Scotland, quho had by the Empresse donatione possesed himselue of

the castell and bischoperick of Dunerline, was elected and consecrat Bischope of Zorke; and celebrating messe in the churche of S. Peitre, by corrupte prists wes poysoned, and deyed this zeire, 1152.

This zeire, 1152, deyed Henrey, Earle of Northumberland, Prince of Scotland, K. Dauids eldest sone; and that worthey prelat, William, Bischope of Dunkelden.

1153.

The 9 of the kalends of June this zeire, deyed that pious and holy K. Dauid, (to quhome succidit his grandchyld, Malcolme, the eldest sone of Henrey the Prince, a youthe of 12 zeires of age,) at Carleill, 1153.

Malcolme, Fourth of that Name,

KING OF SCOTLAND.

1154.

K. Malcolme the 4, grandchyld to K. Da: 1, wes solemley crouned at Scone, in Aº 1154.

This zeir also, Dauid, 3d sone to Prince Henrey, and brother to K. Malcolme, was this zeir created

Earle of Huntingtone and Gariauche; hes elder brother, Earle of Northumberland, being bezond seas fighting against the Saracens.

This zeir also Sumerled, Thane of Argyle, togider with hes nephewes, the sones of Malcolme Mackenethe, rebell against King Malcolme, quho gaue himselue out to be the sone of Angus, Earle of Murray, killed at Stratharone. This Malcolme Mackeneth, being apprehendit, wes shot upe a closse prissoner in a turret of Merchemond Castle; togider with Donald, the grandchyld of Sumerled.

Johne, Bischope of Glasgow, this zeire lykwayes quytes hes bischoprick, and reteirs himselue to a monasterey, for wich K. Malcolme complaines to the Pope. He againe resumes his charge, and shortly therafter deyes, and wes interrid in Jedwood.

1156.

This zeire K. Mal: 4. placed a convent of nuns at Eeckles, 1156.

1158.

In Maij 1158, ther was ane interweiu betuix Malcolme the 4. and K. Henrey of England at Carleill; bot they depairted without aney good conclusione.

1159.

This zeire wes fatall to churchemen, for in Fe-

bruarij 1159, deyed Robert, Bischope of St. Andrewes; and in Aguste deyed that holy man, Waldenus, (or Valthenus,) Abott of Melrosse, unckell to K. Mal: 4.

In this zeire was K. Mal: 4. knighted by K. Henrey of England.

This zeir, also, William, Bischope of Murray, and Nicoll, Chamberlaine of Scotland, wer sent ambassadors by K. Malcolme the 4. to Pope Alexander.

1160.

Feretachte, Earle of Stratherne, this zeire, 1160, with 5 others of the nobility, conspyre against K. Malcolme the 4. for hes too grate familiarity with Henrey the Englishe king, and hes dislyke of Lewes the Frenche king: they thought to haue takin the king prissoner at Perth, bot wer disapoynted.

This same zeire, also, K. Mal: 4. leuies ane armey for to suppresse the Gallowidians that had rebelled and rissin in armes against him, quhom in 3 mounthes he fully reduces to his obedience, making ther Earle, Fergus, to renunce the world, shaue-hes croune, and turne mouncke at Holyrudhousse, deliuering hes sone and heir, Othred or Vthred, to the king in pledge of the Gallouidians faithe.

This zeir Ernald, Abbot of Kelso, was elected Bis: of St. Andrewes, and consecrat by William,

Bischope of Murray, the Popes Legat in Scotland, in the presence of K. Malcolme.

1161.

In Marche 1161, K. Malcolme, with the adwysse of the estaits of the kingdome, marries his eldest sister Margarett to Conan, Duck of Brittannie, and hes second sister Ada to Florence, Earle of Holland. For the accomplishing of thesse bussines, the estaits giues him a werey large supplie.

This same zeir Js. Sumerled, Thane of Argyle, with hes sone Gillecolme, and ther quhole armey killed and takin at Renfrow.

The 9 of September this zeire is Gregorey, Bischope of Rosmarkin, conseerat be Arnold, Bischope of St. Andrewes, the Popes Legat in Scotland.

1162.

In this zeire, 1162, Heu Morweill, Constable of Scotland, the founder of Drybrughe Abbey, departs this lyffe; and shortly after him, William, Bis: of Murray, and Arnold, Bis: of St. Andrewes.

1163.

This zeir, 1163, was a werey happey and auspicious zeir to Scotland, for in Marche, K. Mal: did recouer of a dangerous sicknes, wich almost had brought

him to deaths dore; in Maij ther was a firme peace concludit betuix him and K. Henrey of England, at Duncastre; and Richard, the Kings chaplen and minione, was elected Bis: of St. Andrewes.

1164.

K. Mal: this zeire foundit the monastarey of Couper in Angus; the abbey of Soultrie, for easse of pilgrimes; and the nunnrey of Manuell, in Aº 1164.

This same zeir deyed Herbert, Bis: of Glasgow; and in hes place was elected Engelrame, Chancelour of Scotland.

1165.

In Appryle this zeir, 1165, Richard, K. Malcolmes chaplane, at St. Andrewes, wes consecrat.

In Junij this zeire, and Agust, ther appeired 2 fearfull comitts, befor the sunne ryssing and quharter of ane houer, with a radiant croune ouer them. In Julay and Agust this zeir, that wicked spirit and enmey of mankynd, Sathan, so acted hes pairt with thunder and fyre, exhibitting himselue in diuers horrid postures, wes visibley seine by maney thousands of people of all kyndes. This same zeir, also, about the v of the ids of December, deyed that holy and noble King Malcolme the 4. at hes castell of Jedwood, about the 25 zeir of hes age, after he had gouerned

the realme 13 zeirs and 6 monthes, and wes interrid at Dumfermling, by his grandfather K. Dauid.

In the mounthe of Aguste this same zeire, befor the Kinges death, apeared tuo blazing commetts, ane houre befor the sune ryssing, ane in the southe, the other in the north.

William, surnamed the Lyone,

K. OF SCOTLAND.

This same zeire, within 15 dayes after K. Malcolmes death, was hes brother William, Earle of Northumberland, solemnly crouned at Scone by Richard, Bischope of St. Andrewes, in presence of the three estaits of the realme.

This same zeire, also, deyed Alrede, 3d Abbot of Reiuall, quho elegantly wreat the lyffe of St. Dauid, K. of Scotland: and to him succidit Syluane, Abbot of Dundranan.

1166.

In the mounthe of May this zeir, 1166, K. William went bezond seas, and shortly therafter returned without so much as smelling the Holy Land.

This zeire deyed Gospatrick, Earle of Marche; and to him succidit his eldest sone Valdene.

1169.

This zeir, 1169, deyed Gregorey, Bischope of Dunkelden; to quhom did succeid Richard, K. Williams chaplane, consecrat one St. Lawrence day the same zeir.

This same zeir deyed holy Humbandus, quho first brought a convent to the monastarey of Paslett: wich was foundit by Walter, the sone of Allane, Grate Stuart of Scotland.

1170.

In October this zeir, 1170, Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, the brother of K. William, is solemly knighted by Henrey, K. of England, after hes returne out of Normandy, at Vindsore, in presence of K. William, hes brother.

This same zeir Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, and Angus, brother to Mal: and William, Kings of Scotland, with ane armey weill appoynted, past wnto Irland, and ther, with the helpe of one of the pittey Kinges of that iyland, quhosse daughter Dauid did marey, he wane the citey of Dubline, and a grate maney counties in that countrey.

This same zeire, also, Engelrame, quho was Chanceler to K. Malcolme the 4. in despyte of Ro-

ger, Archbischope of Zorke (quho adscriued to himselue the primacie of Scotland), was elected Bischope of Glasgow, and consecrat at Rome by Pope Alex: 3d.

1171.

This zeir, 1171, begane with fearfull and dreadfull aspects, pretending the death of maney grate personages in this kingdome; the sea, by maney thousands of people, wes seine to burne and rysse in flames and smoke to the cloudes.

This zeire deyed Nicoll, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and Conan, Duck of Brittanie and Earle of Richmond.

Ferchet, Earle of Stratherne, deyed lykwayes this zeir, and Eduard, Bis: of Aberdein.

Simon de Tonei, Abbot of Kogeshal', a mounke of Melross, is this zeire elected, and consecrat Bischope of Murray the 10 of Februarij on the following zeir, 1172, at S. Andrewes.

1172.

In the end of Marche this zeire, Mathew, Archdeane of S. Andrewes, is elected Bis: of Aberdeine, and consecrat the 7 of Appryle.

1173.

This zeire, 1173, K. William besedged the cas-

tell of Warke, bot imediatly arrosse from thence, heiring that K. Henrey of England was returned from Irland, and had lewied a grate armey.

1174.

In Junij this zeir, 1174, K. William with ane armey, enters England to Alnwicke, destroyes and kills maney, and at last is takin prisoner by the Englische, and led captiue to Richmond first, and then carried ouer to France, and keipt closse in the castell of Fallaisse, in Normandy. Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone and Angus, heiring that hes brother was takin prissoner by the Englische, lewes all the lauralls he had gathred in Irland, and with all speed with hes armey returns vnto Scotland.

One Candelmiss day this zeire, deyes Engelrame, Bischope of Glasgow, some tyme Chanceler of Scotland; and in his place was elected Joceline, Abbot of Melros, 10 kal: of Junij, at Perthe.

1175.

This zeir, 1175, K. William is liberat, and returns home out of France, from the Englische captiuity; Richard, Bis: of St Andrewes, and Richard, Bis: of Dunkelden, with 5 of the nobility, hauing treated with K. Henrey for 3 mounths tyme befor in Normandy.

After K. Williams returne from the Englishe

captiuity, this same zeire, he convenns hes haill nobility, gentry and clergie, at Perth, and ther takes a new othe of homage and fidelity to him, for wich thosse he doubted off gaue ther eldest sones in pledge of ther faith.

This same zeir, Deruorgilla, the daughter of Allane, Earle of Galloway, foundit 2 monasteries; the one of Sueit Harte, in Galloway, of the order of Cisteauxe, the other of Mininne Friars, at Dundie, in Angus.

About the end of this zeir, also, Gilbert, the 3d sone Fergus, Earl of Galloway, putt out his elder brother Ethreds eyes, and raisse in armes aganist K. William.

1177.

This zeir, 1177, deyed Walter, the Grate Steuart of Scotland, and was interrid at Paslet.

1178.

This zeir, 1178, the Countesse Ada, mother to Mal:4., and William, Kings of Scotland, that foundit the Abbey of Hadington, Richard, Bischope of Dunkelden, and Richard, Bischope of St. Andrewes, departed all this lyffe.

Walter Bidon, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, this zeir was elected Bis: of Dunkelden.

This same zeire, lykwayes, K. William foundit

the monastarey of Aberbroth, in Angus; and hes brother, Earle Dauid, after hes returne from the Holy Land, foundit the monastarey of Londors in the woodes, in Fyffe.

This zeir, also, K. William made Gilbert, a learned man, Chamberlane of Scotland and Bis: of Cathnes; this is that Gilbert that stood out so stifly for the liberty of the church of Scotland aganist Roger, Archbis: of Zork and all the prelats of England.

M. Johne (surnamed Scotus), that learned doctor, wes, against K. Williams mynd, elected by the Pope Bis: of St. Andrewes, this same zeire.

This same zeire, K. William, with his brother, Earle Dauid, and a grate armey, went to Rosse to take order with one Mack-William (as he wold be named), bot rather Donald Baine, giuing himselue out to the people that he was come of the royall steme, and wes the sone of William the sone of Duncane, basse sone to King Malcolme the 3d, quho had raissed ane armey in opin rebellion aganist the stait; the King defait his haill armey; and the cheiffe rebell being killed, hes head was brought to the King.

1179.

The 1 of September this zeire, 1179, deyed Alina, Countesse of Dumbar.

In the zeire 1180, Jocelin, Bis: of Glasgow, foundit and bult the grate church of St. Mungo, in Glasgow.

This same zeire, also, deyed Valdenus, Earle of Dumbar and Marche; to quhom succidit hes sone Patrick.

Alexis, the Popes Nuntio, altogidder aganist K. Williams will, cam this zeire to Scotland, that he might judge de facto of the Kings refusall to admitt Mr Johne the Scot, to the Bischoperick of St. Andrewes, quhom he consecrat Bis: by Mathew, Bis: of Aberdine, absoluing the kingdome from the interdiction he had layed therone at hes departure, the King not scarsly countenancing him.

1182.

This zeire, 1182, King William did send Joceline, Bis: of Glasgow, Eduard, Abbot of Melros, and Osbert, Abbot of Kelso, his Ambassadors to Rome, to Pope Lucius the 3d, anent diuers bussiness of importance, wich they faithfully performed to the Kinges grate contentment; by them the Pope sent to K. William his benedictione, with a rose of gold.

1183.

In the zeir 1183, K. William gaue hes daughter, Isobell, in marriage to Robert Bruce, quhom he

had begottin one the daughter of Robert Auenell; and in the followiug zeir, 1184, he married hes other daughter, Ada, to Patrick Dumbar, Earle of Marche, the sone of Valdene, Earle of Dumbar.

1184.

This same zeire deyed Simon de Tonei, Bis: of Murray.

1185.

This zeir, 1185, deyed Andrew, Bis: of Cathnes, the 3d day of Januarij, at Dumfermling; and one the 16 of Marche therafter, deyed Robert Auenell, quho gaue hes lands of Eskedaile to the abbey of Melros.

This same zeir also, K. Henrey of England restored the earledome of Huntingtone to K. William, quho imediatly gaue it to hes brother Dauid. This countie he had extorted from him formerly, for a pairt of hes ransome; he lykes randered to King William the counties of Northumberland, Vestmureland, and Cumberland, the ancient appenage of the Scotts Kings eldest sonnes, quhill as ther fathers liued.

K. Henrey lykwayes, with grate solemnity and triumphe, maried hes aunt, Ermardis, daughter to the Viscount Beamont, to King William, at Voodstocke Castle, in England, this zeire also, the 5 o September.

In September this zeire, deyed Christianus, Bis: of Galloway or Quhilherne.

This same zeire deyed Gilbert, Earle of Galloway, the sone of Fergus, quho depriued his brother Wthred of hes sight and tounge; upone quhosse death, immediatly, Rouland, the sone of Wthred, leuied ane armey aganist Gospatrick, Henrey Kenedy, Samuell and ther adherents, and in a furious foughtin batell ouerthrew them, 5 Julij; in this conflicte wes Roulands brother killed.

And in September this zeire, K. William gaue the Earledome of Galloway to Rouland and hes heires, and to the sonne of Gilbert, he gaue the Earledome of Carrick, in respect, at the Kings desyre, he had quyte claimed his right of Galloway in fauors of Rouland.

1186.

This zeire, 1186, after that K. William had maried the daughter of the Viscount Beamont, (his first vyffe, the daughter of Sr Adam Huttchisone, by quhom he had begottin one daughter, Margarett, being dead,) K. Henrey randred him the castle of Edinbrughe, wich hes grarrisone had euer keipt since K. Williams liberatione from captiuity out of the castle of Fallaisse.

1187.

Richard, K. Williams clerke, is this zeire, 1187, elected and consecrat Bis: of Murray, in Marche.

1188.

This zeire deyed Henrey, Cardinall of Albania, Abbot of Clarevall; and in Julay therafter deyed lykwayes Richard Morueill, Grate Constable of Scotland, and the Lady Auicia, hes wyffe; and to him did succid William Morwell hes sone, quho gaue the lands of Parke to the abbey of Melrosse. And in December deyed Heugo, the holy Bischope of St. Andrewes, within 7 myles of the citey of Rome, hauing gone ther for the decissione of a contrawersey betuix him and Johne, Bis: of Dunkelden.

1189.

This same zeire, K. William made hes cousin Roger, sone to the Earle of Leicester, in England, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and in the followuing zeir he made him Abbot of Melros, and immediatly therafter Bischope of St. Andrewes; and in his place Heu de Sealle, the Kings clerke, was made Chanceler of Scotland.

1190.

K. William gaue to K. Richard of England, for quyte claming of Berwick and Roxburghe, wich

King Henrey had wnjustly detained for 16 zeires, since K. Williams captiuity, 10,000 merkes of siluer, in Appryle 1190; and in Junij therafter, Dauid, Earle of Angus and Huntingtone, the Kings brother, maried Maude, the sister of Ralphe, Earle of Chester, in England, and daughter of Hew.

1191.

This zeir, 1191, K. William gaue hes daughter Isabell, the widow of Robert Bruce, in marriage to Sr Robert de Rosse, Knight, at Hadingtone.

1193.

King William gaue hes daughter Margarett, begottin one the daughter of Sr Adam Hutchesone, in marriage to Sr Eustasse de Vesci, Knight, at Roxbrughe, in Ao 1193.

K. William gaue this same zeir tua thousand mercks of siluer, to helpe to pay K. Richard of Englands ransome, wich made hes ambassadors to returne with gladnes; and Duncane, the sone of Gilbert, Earle of Galloway, gaue this zeire the lands of Meibol in Carricke, to the abbey of Melros.

1195.

In Ao 1195, deyed Gregory, Bis: of Aberdein or Rosmarkin, in quhosse place was elected Reinold, Abbot of Melros.

This zeire K. William altered the stampe and standard of hes coyne; and in September this same zeir, he wes dangerously seike for a longe tyme at Clackmanan, quher he caused call his estaits, and made them to gif their othes of fidelity to hes daughter Margaret, as to hes trew heir, in caisse he should haue no sonnes by Queine Ermagard; this ladey Margaret wes the only chyld of his first mariage.

1196.

This zeire deyed William de Morweill, Grate Constable of Scotland; to quhom succeidit Rouland, Earle of Galloway, quho had maried his sister; hauing giuen to the K. 70 merks of siluer for the office of Constabularie, wich the King auerred to be his, in respecte William had deyed without anney issew of hes auen bodey.

In this zeire King William raissed ane armey to suppres the rebellion of Harrolde, Earle of Cathnes, and marches to Cathnes, quho no souner entred the confynnes, but Harrold submitts himselue to the Kinges obedience, and is receauid to grace. At this same tyme, Rorey and Torphin, Earle Harolds tuo sones, invads the Kings armey, and by it are vtterly ouerthrowen, and Rorey killed.

1197.

In the following zeire, 1197, Harold, Earle of

Cathnes, by hes wyffes instigatione, the daughter of Mackhead, againe loupes out, aganist quhom the King sends ane armey, quho defaitts hes, and takes him prissoner, and leads him fettered to the King, quho mewes him closse prissoner in a turret of Roxbrughe Castle, quher he lay until the Kinges anger wes pacified towards him, then was he dissmised, one hes humble submissione, leauing his sone Torphine a pledge for his fidelity, behind him, in Roxbrughe Castle, quho shortly therafter, for hes fathers neu rebellions, was depriued of hes eyes and genitalls, and endit his lyffe ther miserably.

This same zeire proued werey joyfull to the King and his quholl realme, for the birth of a zoung prince, borne by Q. Ermagard, and christned Alexander.

1199.

The 26 of Appryle, 1199, deyed Jocelne, Bis: of Glasgow, at the abbey of Melros. This zeire deyed lykeways Hew, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, vi. of ids of Julay; to quhom succidit, the 16 of September, William Malewicine; and in October deyed Mathew, Bischope of Aberdeine.

1200.

This zeir, 1200, did begin with the death of Rouland, Earle of Galloway, at Northamptone, in England, and was interrid in St. Andrewes church ther;

and in the 3d and 5 monnthe, deyed the Countesse Ada, and her sister Mariorey, the Kings daughters, and Robert de Quinci.

This zeir, about the 19 of October, the K. conuocats the estaits of his realme, from quhom he exacts ane othe of fealty to his sone, Prince Alexander, wich was performed with grate solemnity at Musselbrughe.

This zeir, also, the Chanceler, William Malwecine, wes consecrat Bis: of Glasgow, at command of Pope Innocent the 3d, in France.

And this zeire, also, Gilberte, Earle of Stratherne, foundit the monastarey of Inchechaffra (or Insula missarum), in Stratherne.

1202.

In the zeir 1202, deyes Roger, Bischope of St. Andrewes, to quhome succids William Malwesine, Bischope of Glasgow and Chanceler of Scotland; and to him, in the sea of Glasgow, succidit Florentius, sone to the Earle of Holande.

1203.

In Aº 1203, deyed Johne, Bis: of Dunkelden, at Neubotle, (this that Johne the Scot,) a learnid doctor, quho wes elected Bischope of St. Andrewes; to him succidit Richard de Prebenda, cousin and clercke to K. William.

This same zeire, lykwayes, deyed Richard, Bischope of Murray, to quhom succidit Britius, Prior of Lesmahago.

1204.

This zeire deyed Allane, the sone of Walter, Grate Steuart of Scotland, and Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, to quhome succidit his sone Malcolme, that therafter foundit Culrosse Abbey.

This the preaching Dominican Friars first had ther begininge.

1205.

In the zeire 1205, tuo moons of the same bignes appeired in the firmament, the horns at one end being ioyned, at the other danglinge.

This same zeire, Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone and Angus, the Kings brother, did homage to Alexander, the sone of K. William.

Abot the end of Agust this same zeir, deyed Duncane, Earle of Lennox, and Queine Elinora; and in the monthe of October, deyed lykwayes Araldus, Earle of Mearnis.

1206.

In this zeire, 1206, the order of the Friars Minors wnder S. Francis, did begin; aboute wich tyme Johne,

Bis: of Galloway, reseinged the bischopericke, and turned moncke in the abbey of Holyrudehousse, neire Edinbrughe.

This zeire, also, deyed John, Bis: of Aberdeine, to quhom succidit Adam Carale, the Kings clerke.

And this zeire, lykwayes, Florence, Bis: of Glasgow, by the Popes permissione, reseinged his bischopericke; in quhosse place wes elected Walter, King Williams chaplaine.

In May this same zeire, Allane, Earle of Galloway, the sone of Earle Rouland, maried the Ladey Margarett, daughter to Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, at Dundie.

In September, lykwayes, this same zeire, deyed Johne, Bis: of Galloway; to quhome succidit Walter, Chamberlane to Allane, Earle of Galloway, Grate Constable of Scotland.

This same zeire, William, Bis: of St. Andrewes, Walter, Bis: of Glasgow, William Cumin, Justiciare Generall of Scotland, and Philipe de Walence, Lord Chamberlane of Scotland, wer sent ambassadors to Johne, K. of England.

1207.

In the zeir 1207, Ranulphe de Soulis, Knight, was killed by his auen seruants, in his housse; and the halffe of the tonne of Roxbrughe was brunt by chance.

1208.

In this zeire, 1208, Pope Innocent the 3d hauing excommunicat Johne, K. of England, and interdicted his realme, the Bischops of Sarisburrey and Rochester came to Scotland, and wer kyndly receaued by K. William, quho alloued them for ther mantinence 80 chalders of whyte and raye, 66 of barley, and 80 of ottes.

1209.

Ther was in Maij this zeir, 1209, ane interweiu betuix K. William and Johne, K. of England, at Neucastle, for 8 dayes, without aney grate conclusione, saue only that in the following zeire, 1210, K. William did reseinge all hes lands in England in the hands of K. Johne, for neu investiture of them, to be giuuen to Prince Alexander, his eldest sone; for wich the said Prince did homage to the K. of England, Johne, at London. At this same tyme he was knighted by K. Johne, and create Earle of Huntingtone, the 17 of the ids of Marche, and the 14 zeire of his age, in Aº 1210.

1210.

This same zeir the toune of Bertha was quholly takin away with the grate inondatione of the riuers Tay and Almond; from wich K. William, with hes Grace the Prince, and hes brother Dauid, Earle of

Huntingtone, werey narouly escaped by boate; for all wich ther was, notwithstanding, a sone of K. Williams and hes nursse drouned, the 22 of Nouember, 1210.

This same zeire, Johne, K. of England, subdeued almost all Irland; he killed maney churchemen, and all the mounkes of the Cisteauxe order that he could apprehend, them he ather killed ore put out ther eyes.

About Pasche this same zeire, deyed at Craumond, in Loutheane, Richard, Bis: of Dunkelden, and wes interrid at the abbey of St. Columbane, in the Ile of Emonia; and in Junij therafter, was Sr Thomas Colueill apprehendit at Edinbrughe, and comitted by the K. to closse prissone for hes rebellione.

This zeire, also, deyed Jonathan, Bis: of Dumblane, and was interrid at Inchechaffay Abbey. In Julay therafter, Gilbert, Earle of Stratherne, dewydit his earldome in 3 æquall portions; one he gaue to the Bischoprick of Dumblane, ane other to the monastarey of St. Jhone the Euangelist, and mounkes of Inchechaffrey, and the 3d portione he reserued to himselue and his heires.

1211.

In the zeire 1211, K. Williame leweis ane armey, and in persone goes to Rosse against the rebell Go-

thred Mack-William, quher he bult tua castells, leauing Malcolme, Earle of Fyffe, Gouernour of Murray; he sends the Earles of Athole and Buchan, with Sr Thomas de Lundey, Knight, to searche out the rebell, quhom the said Thomas tooke prissoner, (in a grate conflicte of the rebells, 600 of them being killed,) and presented bound to William Cumin, Earle of Buchan, Grate Justiciare of Scotland, quho ouer tooke the King in his jornay south, at Kincardyne, and ther solemly did causse boule and hunge the rebel Mack-William.

This same zeire, also, wes William de Bois, by K. William, made Lord-Chanceler of Scotland; and Johne, Archdeane of Louthean, wes elected Bis: of Dunkelden.

1213.

This zeir, 1213, deyed Reinold, Bis: of Rosse, after quhosse death Mr Androw Murray wes elected Bis: bot he, by licience from the Pope, did resienge and renunce his electione; and in his roume succidit K. Williams chaplaine. And one 5 of Agust this same zeire, Adam, Abbot of Melrosse, wes elected Bischope of Cathnes; and wes consecrat in the following zeire, by William Malwecine, Bis: of St. Andrewes.

1214.

The 4 of the nons of December this zeir, K. William departed this lyffe, at Streueling, the 49 zeire

of his raingc, and 74 of hes age; and wes solemley interrid at the monastarey of St. Thomas of Arbrothe, wnder the heighe altar, bulte and foundit by himselue.

The 8 of the ids of December this same zeire, Alexander, K. Williams sone, wes, by the nobility and wthers, conwayed to Scone, and ther solemly crouned; at quhosse coronatione assisted William de Boyes, the Lord Chancelor; Walter, Bis: of Glasgow, and Robert, elecie of Rosse; Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, the Kings wnckell, almost broken withe age; togidder with the Earles of Athole, Angus, Menteithe, Buchan, &c.

The 5 of October this same zeir, deyed Johne, Bis: of Dunkelden: in quhosse place succeidit Hew, Abbot of Newbotell.

1215.

In the zeire 1215, Donald Bane, the sone of Mack-William, and Kenoth Mack-Acht, with the sone of a pittey King of Irland, and a good armey, invadit the heighe lands. Against quhom Machentagar leweys ane armey, and with them feights a werey bloodiey and creuell batell, quhom he totally ouerthrowes, the 17 day of Julay, and solemly presents the rebells heads to the King; for wich so gude seruice the King solemley knights Machentagar, and giues him a zeirly pensione during his lyffe.

This same zeire, also, K. Alexander, with ane good armey, beseidges the castell of Norham; bot shortly therafter raisses the same, and passes to Felton Castell, quher the haill barrons of Northumberland meitts him, suears to him ane othe of fealtey, and does him homage.

The 5 of November this same zeir, lykwayes, deyed Philip de Wallons, Chamberlaine to K. William, and wes interred at the abbey of Melrosse.

This same zeire, also, ther was a generall councell haldin at Rome; and the churche of Scotland send as commissioners therto, William Malvocine, Bis: of St. Andrewes; Walter, Bis: of Glasgow; Britius, Bischope of Murray; and Henrey, Abbot of Kelso.

1216.

In the zeire 1216, in the mounth of Januarij, the barrons of Zorkeshyre, in England, hauing come wnder the protection of K. Alexander, did ther homage, and gaue him ther othe of fidelity at Melros Abbey; wich K. Johne of England heiring, in grate furey, with a flying armey of Reittors, or Alman horsmen, he destroyed ther willages and farmes with fyre and suord; he brunt the toun of Warke, Alnwick, Milford, Morpethe, and on the 17 of Februarij, Berwick and Roxbroghe, quher he spared nather sex nor age, tormenting young and olde with all the tortures ty-

raney coulde dewisse; and one the 21 of this same monthe, lykwayes, he brunt Hadingtone.

This same zeire, K. Alexander, with a grate armey, befor K. Johnes eyes, inwads England with fyre and suord, and in his returne beleauguers Carleill, wich was randred to him 22 of Agust this zeire; and therafter with displayed baner, in dispyt all that K. Jhone could doe in the contrarey, marches trought England to Dower, quher he meitts Ludouicke, the Dolphine of France, quho had entred England this zeir with a grate armey, in ayde of the barrons of England aganist K. Jhone, quher K. Alexander, as a barrone of England, did homage to Lodowick, as did the remanent barrons of that kingdome, at London, quher Lodouicke and all the Englishe barrons solemley suore, hauing takin the sacrament, that none of them should euer make peace with the K. of England without the K. of Scotland. In this jorney of K. Alexanders, Eustace de Vesci, his brother in law, was killed at the seidge of Bernard Castle. In the kings returne home, K. Johne thinkes to intrape him at Newwarke wpone Trent, quher he cuttes the bridge; bot the day befor the kings approche, miserable K. Jhone deyes, poysoned by a mounke, leauing to King Alexander the spoyle of hes campe and toune, quherwith hes souldiours wer gratumly enriched.

1217.

In this zeire, 1217, Guallo, the Popes Legat, comes to Scotland, excommunicates K. Alexander, with hes quholl nobility and gentrey, and interdicts the kingdome from the wsse of ancy religious exercisse, and solemly, with booke and bell, cursses all of quhatsvmeuer degree or quàlitey that had caried armes aganist K. Johne of England, nou the Popes wassals and feodatarey; wich interdictione lasted from Februarij 1217 to Februarij 1218, a quhole zeire: about wich tyme the Prior of Dursome and Deane of Zorke came to Scotland, (being sent by the English Legat,) making ther progresse from Berwick to Aberdein, and absolwed the kingdome from Guallos cursse and interdictione; and in ther returne home to England, being lodged in the Abbey of Londors, the Prior of Durseme was brunt to death in his chalmber, wich took fyre in the night by chance, (hes chamberman being verey drunke,) and he fast asleeip.

This zeire, also, Richard de Maresco is consecrat Bischope of Dumblaine.

1218.

This zeire, lykwayes, Malcolme, Earle of Fyffe, foundis the abbey of Culrosse, to wich, the 6 of Marche, was the abbot and convent of Kinlosse translated.

The 3d of the nons of Julay this zeire, also, deyes Eua, Countesse of Galloway, the wyffe of Rouland, and mother of Allane, Earles of Galloway.

In the monnthe of December this zeire, K. Alexander hes ane interweiu with the new K. of England at Northamptone, quher he does homage to the K. of England for the earledome of Huntingtone and wthers landes he held of that croune.

1219.

This zeir deyed Gregorey Auenell, and was interrid at Melrosse, neir to hes father, in the chancell of the churche, 21 Junij, 1219.

1221.

This zeir, Mr James, a chanon of St. Wictor of Pisa, Penetentiarey of the Apostolicke sea, came legat to Scotland in Maij, 1221, quher he convocat a generall meitting of the haill churchemen of the kingdome at Perth.

K. Alexander, one S. Jhone Baptists day this zeire, in the citey of Zorke, with grate solemntey marries the Ladey Jeane, sister to Henrey, King of England, and broght her home the fourt of Aguste, to Roxbroghe.

After K. Alexander and hes Queins home coming, he marries his sister, the Ladey Margaret, with the especiall adwysse and consent of Henrey, King

of England, to Hubert de Burgo, Grate Justiciarey of England.

1222.

This zeire, 1222, Peiter de Vallons, be the adwisse of K. Alexander, maried Adela, the widow of Sr Walter de Lindesay, and himselue went to Rome and obteined a dispensatione from the Pope, they being vithin degres prohibit by the canon law.

In this zeire, lykewayes, Adam, Bis: of Cathnes, is killed by Johne, Earle of Cathnes, togider with a monke that attendit him, named Serlo. This Earle Jhone, is pardoned by K. Alexander; (in respecte the Bis: was killed by hes men, by hes knowledge, quhill he was leading poore peoples corne too anaritiously;) zet hes pardon cost him, forby a grate somme of monay, the 3d pairt of hes earledome; and to the said Bis: wes elected Gilbert, Archdeane of Murray.

1223.

In this zeire, 1223, deyed Philip, K. of France, about the 43 zeire of his age; and about this same tyme came the Ladey Isabell, King Alexanders sister, home to Scotland, from the Englishe captiuitey, as zet wnmayried.

This same zeire, K. Alexander, with grate solemitey, keipt his birthe day at Forfar; from quhom,

at that tyme, John, Earle of Cathnes, for a good soume of redey money, redeimed from the King the 3d of the earledome of Cathnes, wich in the former zeire he had quytclaimed to the King for the death of Bischope Adam; bot the said Earle in his returne home, being besett by his enimnes, was killed.

In this zeire, lykwayes, deyed Gilberte, Earle of Stratherne, that foundit the abbey of Incheoffray.

This same zeire, also, K. Alexander lewies ane armey, and takes Gilespick and hes three sonnes, with Roderick, the remaining fyrebrands of Mack-Williams rebellion in Strathnawerne, and hanges them with diuersse of ther followers one gibbets.

1224.

In Marche this zeire, 1224, the estaits of the kingdome gaue to the King a supplie of 10,000 poundes in money, to helpe to marey hes sisters.

1225.

In Maij 1225, deyed that gallant knight, Sr Arnold de Dalkeith, knight, and wes interred in the bodey of the queire of the abbey church of Melros; to quhom succidit his daughter Ada, theraftter maried to Adam, the sone of Earle Arnold.

1226.

In this zeire, 1226, deyed Lewes, the French King,

and Ralphe Manliaco, Bischope of Dunelme: and in Appryle therafter, William de Boyes, Chanceler of Scotland, being much weakned with seikines, sore aganist K. Alexanders will, reseinged hes office; to quhom succidit Thomas de Streuelinge, the former Chancelers clerke, a man much beloued of the King.

This same zeire, Richard, Ducke of Cornuall, brother to the King of England, came to Scotland with a grate traine, and after he had saluted the King, went to wissit the Queine hes mother, and the Ladey Margarett his sister, (quhom he sutted in marriage) at Kingorne Castle, bot returned withoute her, in respecte hes brother the King, for reassone of stait, was against it.

1227.

In this zeir, 1227, deyed Thomas de Streueling, Chanceler of Scotland; in quhosse place succidit Mr Mathew Scot, elected Bischope of Aberdein this same zeir, quho imediatly after hes electione did reseinge the office of Lord Chanceler; and then the King did make Mr Gilbert de Streueling Lord Chanceler in his roume.

This same zeire, also, about Witsonetyde, at Roxbrughe, King Alexander dubid diuers knights, amongest quhom was his cousin, Johne the Scot, Earle of Huntingtone, sone to hes vnckell, Dauid, Earle of Angus and Carrick.

This zeire, also, deyed William, the sone of Sr Johne Home, knight, to quhome succidit his grandechyld, Johne de Landells.

1229.

In the zeire 1229, the foundatione of the abbey of Balmurenache, in Fyffe, being accomplished by K. Alexander and hes mother, Queine Ermagard, they sent to it the convent of Melrosse, with Allane ther Abbot.

In this zeire, also, Allane, Earle of Galloway, wente to Irland, and ther maried the daughter of Heu de Lacey, and in his returne, hauing had maney of his seruants drouned, himselue and hes ladey werey narouly escaping.

In Julay, this same zeire, deyed Malcolme, Earle of Fyffe, and was interrid in the churche of St. Sernane, in Culrose Abbey, foundit by himselue; to quhom succidit his brother sone, named Malcolme, becausse he had no children of hes auen. This Earle Malcolme, hes nephew, thereafter married the daughter of Leueline, K. of Walles.

This zeire, also, deyed Heu, Bischope of Dunkelden; in quhosse place was elected Mr Mathew, Chancelor of Scotland, bot befor his consecratione he dyed; and then Gilbert, chaplane to Bis: Hew, was elected and consecrat Bis: of Dunkelden.

1230.

In the zeire 1230, first of all did the Jacobin friars, and mounks called de Walle Olerum, enter Scotland.

1231.

This zeir, 1231, deyed Thomas, brother to Allane, Earle of Galloway, quho was Earle of Athole, and was interrid in the Abbey Church of Coupar in Angus.

This same did the Minime friars first enter Scotland.

This zeire, K. Alexander gaue the gouernment of Murray to Alexander Comyne, Earle of Buchane, Lord Cheiffe Justice of Scotland.

This zeir, also, K. Alexander foundit the priory of Pluscardine, in Murray; Jhone Briet foundit Tykwayes Benlein, in Ross; and Duncane Mackuloche foundit the priorey of Ardchattane, in Lorne.

This zeire, also, K. Alexander did make Allane, the sone of Walter, Grate Steuart of Scotland, Justice Generall at St. Andrewes; and William de Huntingtone was made Chanceler of Scotland.

Osbert, Bischope Dumblane, deyed this zeire, at Holyrudhousse Abbey; and William Boyes, some tyme Lord Chanceler of Scotland, also.

1232.

In the begining of this zeire, 1232, deyed Walter,

Bis: of Galyow, 27 zeir of his episcopacey; and after him wes elected William Huntingtone, Chanceler of Scotland.

This zeire deyed Ralphe, Earle of Chester; to him succidit his grandchyld Johne, Earle of Huntingtone, sone to Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, Angus, and Carricke, that foundit Londors Abbey. And in Agust following deyed lykwayes Patrick, Earle of Dumbar and Marche, quho had randered himselue religious, and was interred in the church of Egles; to quhom succidit, in the earledome, his sone Patrick, K. Alexanders sister sone, a gallant knight.

1233.

In Januarij, 1233, deyed Queine Ermagard, mother to K. Alexander, 17 zeirs after she was married with King William, and was interred at Balmurenache Abbey.

This same zeire, Allane, Earle of Galloway, gaue his daughter in marriage to John de Balioll, and his sister to Sr Walter Bizzet.

About this tyme Clement, one of the Friars Predicant, wes elected Bischopę of Dumblaine, and consecrat by Will. Bis: of St. Andrewes.

This zeire, also, deyed William Comyne, Earle of Buchane, that foundit the abbey of Deer, and wes ther interred.

1234.

In the zeir 1234, deyes Allane, Earle of Galloway, Grate Constable of Scotland, and wes solemly interred at Dundranan, leuing hes 3 daughters his heirs, and a basse sone called Thomas. Amongst his daughters wes hes haill land dewydit; quher at his basse sone stormed, and being assisted be the comons of Galloway, raisse in armes aganist the King, to the grate disturbance of the comonweill. This Thomas, in his fathers lyffetyme, had maried the 2d daughter of the K. of Man. One this Earle, Allane, Fordone hath left us this mounkishe epitaphe.

M. semell et bis c. c. quater i. si iungas et x ter,
Hoc anno subijt mortis Allanus iter,
Gloria Scottorum, rosa cleri, flos laicorum.
Dandi larga manus: jacet hic venerandus Allanus.
Tot bona quam dederat, vix fuit, est vel erit.
O tu qui legere, vel qui potes ista videre,
Disce bona facere, sic mortuus et moriere.
Qui legis hæc metra que continet hæc mea petra,
Ores ut petra Christus me ponat in ethra.

1235.

In the zeir 1235, K. Alexander lewies a grate armey aganist the rebellious Gallowidians, quhom he totally killed and ouerthrew. Ther leader, Thomas the Bastard, fleing to Irland, returns the nixt zeir with ane armey of Irishe, commandit by a prince

sone in Irland, Gilrodache; but seeing himselue wnable to resist the kings forces, commandit by Patricke, Earle of Dumbar, and moued by the said Earle and Gilbert, Bis: of Galloway, prostrats himselue at the Kings feeit for mercey; quho is by the King forthwith sent bound to Edinbrughe Castle. The Irishes that he had brought from Irland, in ther marche towards the citey of Glasgow, had the most of ther throtts cutt, few or none escapning to Irland; 2 of ther cheiffe comanders wer apprehendit and drawein in sunder at Edinbrughe betuix foure horses.

This zeire, with grate solemnitey, the Ladey Mariona, King Alexanders sister, wes maried at Brechine, to Gilbert, Earle of Pembrocke, Lord Marishall of England; at wich wedding the Queine, with maney of the Lords and Ladeys of England wer present.

This zeire, K. Alexander the 2d. gaue 4 granges off hes forrest of Ettricke to the monastarey of Melrose, by the mediatione of William, Bis: of Galloway, quho departed this lyffe imediatly theralter; to quhosse Bischopricke wes elected one Gilbert, Master of the Chanons of Melrosse.

1236.

In the zeir 1236, deyed that learned Bischope, Gilbert, Bis: of Dunkelden, and was interred in St

Columbans Inche; to quhom succidit Geofrey, the Kings clerke, surnamed Liuerance.

This zeire, in Maij, ther was ane interweiu betuix K. Alexander and Henrey, King of England, at Neucastle, concerning diuersse grate affairs of stait, quher they did royally feast other, and departed in grate loue and amitey.

1237.

In this zeire, 1237, ther was ane other interweiu betuix the Kinges of Scotland and England, and 24 of ther counsellers, for the space of 15 dayes, at Zorke; at ther deperture the Queine of England come to Scotland to wisit Queine Margaret her husbands sister.

1238.

This zeire, 1238, deyed Jeane, Queine of Scotland, at London, in England, 4 of Marche, issewless. Henrey, K. of England, and Richard, Ducke of Cornwall, her brethrin, clossed her eyes; shoe wes interred in the Nunrey Churche, one Trent.

This same zeire deyed William Malwicine, Bis: of St Andrewes; and in place wes elected Dauid Bernam.

This same zeire, also, deyed Gilbert, Bis: of Aberdeine; in quhosse place wes elected Ralphe de Langley, Abbot of Aberbrothocke.

1239.

In this zeire, 1239, K. Alexander the 2d. maried to hes second wyffe the Ladey Marey, the daughter of Ingelrame de Choucey, Earle of Dreuxe, in France, at Roxbrughe; quha bure to him a sone, christned Alexander, the 5 of September in the following zeire, 1240.

1240.

This zeire, lykwayes, deyed Allane, Justiciarey Generall of Scotland, the sone of Walter the Grate Steuart, and Lewelin, K. of Walles; to quhom succidit his sone Dauid, and Sr Johne de Normanvaill, that gallant and couragious knight.

This same zeire, Gillelinus, 2d sone to Patricke, Earle of Dumbar, the Kings sister sone, was sent ambassador to England, a wysse and prudent knight, quho gaue diuers landes to the abbey and convent of Melros.

1241.

This zeir, 1241, deyed Walter, the sone of Allane, Grate Steuart of Scotland.

In September, 1241, the Quine is broght to bed of a sone at Roxbrughe, and christned Alexander, in the Kings entry of the 44 zeire of his age and 27 of hes rainge.

This zeire deyed Sr John Maxswoll, and was in-

terred at Melrosse; and William, Bis: of Argyle, perished by sea.

1242.

In the mounthe of Maij, 1242, Patrick, Earle of Athole, a braue zoung gallant, the sone of Thomas de Galloway, Earle of Athole, being at a tornement in Hadningtone, and in his bed a slepe in the deid of the night, was creuelly murthered by his enimnes, and then his ludgning sett a fyre, that it might appeire that hes death hapned by chance and cassully. William Bizzet, Lord of Aboyne, by all was judged to be the committer of this willaney. Earle Patricke being dead, Dauid Hastinges did succeid him in the earldome of Athole, in right of hes wyffe, quho was Earle Patricks mothers sister.

This zeire deyed Jhone Comyne, Earle of Angus, in France; and to him, in the earldome, succidit his sone Bartrald, procreat of his countesse, Sponda.

This zeir, also, deyed Sr William Somerwaill, and wes interred at Melros; and Andrew, Bischope of Murray, and was interrid at Elgyne, in October; and in the monuthe of Nouember, lykwayes, Sr Walter de Olifard, Justice of Loutheane, and was honorably interrid at Melros.

This zeir was William Bizzet, Lord Aboyne, with his wnckells, Johne and Walter, with ther wyffes and children, by the King and estaits of Parl: for-

faulted; ther landes confiscat for euer to the croune, and themselues for euer exiyled the kingdomes of Scotland and England; so that ther posterity remained in Irland wntill the rainge of K. James the 2d, about wich tyme they begane to be extincte ther lykewayes. Ther relegatione was in Februarij 1243, a litle befor the deathe of Bertralde, the zoung Earle of Angus, quho departed this lyffe issewles; after quhosse deathe Sr Gilberte de Wmphraweill maried the Countesse of Angus, the mother of Earle Bertralde, and widow of Jhone Comyne, Earle of Angus, that deyed in France; this Sr Gilbert, in right of hes wyffe, became Earle of Angus, by tytle, wich he assumed to himselue.

This zeire deyed Sr Roger Auenell, and was interred by hes father at Melros.

This zeire, also, a grate maney of the brughs of Scotland wer brunt; some by chance, others by invasiones of the rebells, Alexander Buchane and Jhone Read, as Hadingtone, Roxbrughe, Lanrick, Streueling, Perth, Forfar, Montrois, Aberdeine, Innernesse. To remed thir eiuells, and suppresse the frinds and followirs of William Bizzet, the K. did make Sr Allane Durwarte Grate Justiciarey of Scotland; he was a braue, resolute, and wysse man, one of the best commanders in his tyme.

1244.

In the zeir 1244, Allane, the basse sone of Thomas, Earle of Athole, and the brother of Earle Patrick, wiche was killed in reuenge of his brothers death, past ouer to Irland, and ther with fyre and suord nather sparing man nor chyld, bot destroyed all that belonged to Jhone Bizzet; for wich Johne complaind to the K. of England, and he by hes ambassador to K. Alexander, from quhom he receauid no vther anssuer, bot that Allane wes out of hes protectione, a declared rebell, and a vagabound not subiecte to hes lawes.

This zeire, Henrey, K. of England, at the instigatione of William Bizzet, raisses ane armey to invade Scotland, and comes to Neucastle, qui[illegible] he was rancountred by K. Alexander, newlie recoured of his sicknes; bot by the mediatione of the Archbis: of Zorke and some noblemen, a peace was concludit betuix the tuo kings, bot aney effusione of blood.

1245.

In Marche, 1245, deyed Ralphe, Bis: of Aberdein; and in that sea succidit Mr Peiter Ramsay, a man noblie borne.

This zeire, lykwayes, deyed the Kings cheiffe counseller and confessor, Adam Harkars, Abot of Melros, a werey learnid and wysse man.

1246.

The bodey of Sr Henrey de Balioll, (by the booke of Melros, called Balolfor) this zeir, 1246, wes brought from St. James in Spaine, and interred at Melros.

1247.

In September, 1247, deyed Sr Thomas de Cant, at the Abbey of Melros, and wes ther interred.

This zeire, K. Alexander, with adwisse of hes 3 estaits, altered the standard of hes coyne, in a parliament holdin at St. Andrews.

1248.

In the zeire 1248, Lewes, that noble and holy King of France, with a grate maney nobles of diuers nations, and a mighty armey, marched towards the Holy Land; in wich jorney deied Patrick, Earle of Dumbar, to quhome succidit his sone Patrick, and Sr Dauid Lindesay of Glenesck. This zeire, also, deyed that waliant knight, Sr Johne Craufurd, and was interrid in the cloyster of Melross Abbey.

1249.

In Julay, 1249, about 9 a clocke in the morning, the 28 day, deyed K. Alexander, at Karnarey, in the Vesterne Isles, the 51 zeire of his age, and 35 of his rainge, and wes interrid at the Abbey of Melros,

with grate funerall solemtey; after quhosse deathe immediatly deyes Geofrey, Bischope of Dunkelden, at Tibermoore, and wes interrid in the Cathedrall Churche of Dunkelden, wnder a faire marble, with this inscriptione:—

Gaufridus tumba pansat sub patre Columba.

K. Alexander the Third.

The 3d of the ids of Julay, in this same zeire, 1249, was K. Alexander the 3d solemly crouned at Scone.

1250.

In the zeire 1250, deyes Robert de Muschampe, and was interred at Melros; and in place of Geofrey, Bis: of Dunkelden, wes elected Mr Richard Innerketheine, the 3d of the ids of Februarij this zeire, being then Chamberlaine of Scotland.

This zeire, K. Alexander renewed the stampe of his coyne, making the crosse to tuoche the wtermost poynte of the circkell, wich in his predicessors rainges it did not.

This zeire, also, in presence of K. Alexander and hes mother, at Dumfermling, wer the bones of S. Margarett, the Queine, diged vpe from the wodden coffin quherin the lay, and wer inclosed in grate boxe of golde, set with pretious stones.

1251.

This zeire, 1251, K. Alexander the 3d had a soleme interweiu with Henrey, K. of England, at Zorke, accompanied with a grate maney of the nobility of both kingdomes, about Christmissetyde; one wich day K. Alexander receauid the order of knighthood from K. Henrey; and one the 26 of December, being S. Stephans day, he solemly maried the Ladey Margarett, eldest daughter to K. Henrey of England, and ther was Allane Durwarke, Lord Cheiffe Justice of Scotland, with diuers others his complices, accussid of heighe tressone, being reveild by the King of England. The cheiffe poynt of his accusatione was, That he being Lord Cheiffe Justice of Scotland, and hauing maried the Kinges sister, that he had sent grate giftes to the Pope, and had procured the children gottin one the kings sister to be legittimat, to the end, that if aney thing should happin to the king senistrously, then that thesse legitimat children of his should succid to the Scotts croune; and by this practisse it was cleire and euident, that the said Allans intentione was to

betray both king and kingdome. As concious to this plot, wer accused lykewas, at this tyme, Walter Comyne, Earle of Menteith, William Comyne, Earle of Mar, and Robert, Abbot of Dumfermling, Chanceler of Scotland, quho was accusid that he had passed a legittimation wnder the grate seall, to the Kinges basse sister, the wyffe of Allane, Earle of Athole, Grate Justiciarey of Scotland, and being contious to himselue, he priuily fled home to Scotland, and randred vpe the grate seall to the nobility, wich they brocke in pices, till the Kinges returne, and deliuered the priuey seall wntill the grate was made, to Abell Gameline, the new elected Chanceler, therafter Bis: of St. Andrews. The cashered Chanceler, Robert, not darring to abyde the Kings justice, and home coming, shaue his croune, and randred himselue religious amongest the Cisteauxe monkes in the Abbey of Neubotle in Louthean, in the mounth of Januarij, 1252.

1252.

About the end of this same zeire, ther wer remoued from being counsellers thesse, viz.—

Walter Comyne, Earle of Menteith,

Alexander Comyne, Earle of Buchan,

Will: Comyne, Earle of Mar; and

Sr Robert Ross, the Kings cousin; and new counsellers put in ther place.

1253.

This zeire, 1253, deyed Dauid, Bis: of St. Andrewes; in quhosse roume succidit Abell Gameline, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, quho was consecrat at Rome by the Pope.

This zeire, also, deyed Gilbert, Bis: of Galloway; to quhom succidit Henrey, Abbot of Holyrudhousse.

In this zeire, lykwayes, Patrick, Earle of Dumbar, and Allane Durwarte, in pretendit zeall for the comonwealth, with a grate armey of ther followers, came to Edinbrughe Castle, from quhence, at ther coming, fled Walter, Earle of Menteithe, with his associatts, quho had gaind the Kings eare since his returne from Zorke, convaning the King and Queine to Warke Castle, to meitt with his father in law, the Englishe King Henrey, by quhosse mediation the late chosen counsellers wer remouid, and vthers put in ther places; and ther was Richard, Bis: of Dunkelden, made Chanceler, Sr Dauid Lindesay, Chamberlaine, and Allane Durwarte againe receauid to the Kinges fauoure, (for a grate defeitt and ouerthrow he had gauen to the King of Englands enmeyes) and made Lord Cheiffe Justice of Scotland for 7 zeires.

1254.

In the zeire 1254, Prince Eduard, King Henrey

of Englands eldest sone, maried Ellionora, daughter to the King of Casteil, by quhom he was knighted.

This same zeire, also, deyed Pope Innocent; and in the papall chaire to him succidit Alexander.

1256.

This zeire, 1256, begane with the death of Sr Wallerane de Normanweill, quho was interrid in the abbey churche of Melros; and endit with the electione of Richard, Earle of Cornuall, brother to K. Henrey of England, to the empyre of Germaney.

1257.

In the begining of the zeire 1257, ther arrosse grate troubles in Scotland, and often it falls out in the lesse age of kinges, for

Walter Comyne, Earle of Menteith,
Alex: Comyne, Earle of Buchan,
Will: Comyne, Earle of Mar,
Johne Comyne, Lord Cumbernald,
Sr Heu de Abernethy,
Sr Dauid Lochors,
Sr Heu de Berclay,

and with them a grate companey of ther frinds and followers, takes the Kinge per force out of his bed at Keanross, and leads him to Streweling, taking the Kings grate seall wiolently from Mr Robert Stutweill, the Wisce-Chanceler, the deput of Richard,

Bischope of Dunkelden, Lord Chanceler of Scotland. This was done after the day of Simon and Jude, one the nixt morrow.

In this same zeire, also, deyed that holy and religious prelat Clement, Bischope of Dumblaine, quho befor hes death had excommunicat all thesse that had takin the King at Kinrosse.

Allane Durwarte, the cheiffe architecte of all thir domestique broyles and mischeiues, sheilters himselue in England; his partenners flyes to the montans and remote places of the kingdome.

This zeir, also, Walter Comyne, Earle of Menteith, deyed suddenly, (as was thought poysoned by hes wyffe;) and shoe shortly therafter dispysing diuersse noble matches offred her, maried a poore Englische knight named Sr Johne Russel; at wich marriage the nobility much stormed, and fourthwith accusses her and her new married husband of the murther, and committes them both to prissone; bot shortley therafter liberat, they flee the countrey.

This zeire, lykwayes, deyed Mr Peiter Ramsay, Bis: of Aberdeine; to quhome succidit Andrew Portone, ane Englisheman. And much about the same tyme deyed William, Bis: of Glasgow, called Bodingtone, quho for a longe tyme wes Chanceler of Scotland, ane honest and sincere prelat; and to him succidit Mr Nicolaus Moffet, Archdeane of Teuiotdaill, quho went to Rome to be consecrat; bot by the falls deall-

ing of hes chanons that elected him, he was casshired, and so the sea of Glasgow waicked.

1258.

In the begining of this zeire, 1258, Walter Bullock, in right of hes wyffe, the sister of Walter, the lait poysoned Earle of Menteith, clames the said earldome as dew to him, and by the fauor of the nobility obteins the same; he paying a certaine soume of money to the relicte of Earle Walter: sho not darring to withstand the calumnes (as shoe alledged) of her potent aduersaries, fleies shamfully to England with her new maried husband.

To Clement, Bis: of Dumblaine, that deyed in the preceding zeire, succidit Mr Robert de Prebenda, deane of the said sea.

1259.

Mr John Chyan, ane Englisheman, consecrat at Rome Bischope of Glasgow by Pope Alexander, in Aº 1259; quho, coming to Scotland in the monthe of Junij in the subsequent zeir 1260, with grate difficultey obteined K. Alexanders fauor.

1260.

This zeire the Countesse of Menteith, that had maried Sr John Russell, complaines to Pope Wrbane, newly elected, that sho was wronged by the

Scotts King and his nobility, quho had wrongfully takin her earldome from her (as shoe alledged); for the determining of wich causse the Pope sent his Legat a latere; quho comes to Zorke, and ther cittes befor him Walter Bullocke, the now Earle of Menteith, with almost the quholl nobility, and cheiffe of the clergie of Scotland, to giue testimoney of the bussines. The King, finding himselue and hes prerogatiue so wronged in this bussines appealles from the Popes Legate to the Pope himselue, quher zet the contrawersey layes wndecydit.

1262.

In Marche 1262, deyes Thomas, the sone of Ranulphe, and Juliana, his spous, and wer ther solemly interred at Melrosse.

1263.

This zeire, 1263, was the batell of Largis foughtin betuix K. Alexander the 3d. and Haco, K. of Norway. Alexander Steuart, grate grand chyld to the first Walter, called of Dundonald, was generall of the Scotts armey, quho walliantly ouerthrew the Noruegian King, and hes quhol armey. This Alexander was grand father to Walter, that married the Lady Mariorey, daughter to K. Robert the I. Few men of mareke deyed of the Scotts this day, exept Sr Peiter Curee, knight, a stoute and resolute commander, Ao 16 of K. Alexander the 3ds raingc.

This same zeire, also, the Queine was brought to bed of faire sone at Jedworthe, and wes christned Alexander, by Gameline, Bis: of St. Andrewes. He was borne the 13 day of Januarij, one St. Anns day.

1264.

In Februarij, 1264, the K. of the Ile of Man mett K. Alexander at Drumfries, and became his leigeman, and ther did him homage, one conditione that quhen the K. of Norway should inwade Man, that then he should haue shelter in aney place of Scotland, and protectione from the King: and he did obleidge himselue to furnishe the King with 12 gallies of 24 ores apice, at all tymes quhen so euer the said King should employ him.

In Maij this same zeire, Alexander Comyne, Earle of Buchane, William Comyne, Earle of Mar, and Allane Durwart, with a grate armey, went to the Westerne Iles, and ther killed a grate maney of thesse quho had persuadit Haco, K. of Norway, to inwade Scotland, and banished the remnent, and so returned with a grate bootie.

This zeire, also, deyed Roger de Quinci, Earle of of Winchester, and Grate Constable of Scotland, quhosse lands wer dewydit amongest hes 3 daughters.

This same zeire deyed Nicolaus de Souilles, Lord of Liddisdaill, at Rouan in France, the wyssest and most eloquent man that Scotland had; and to him succidit his sone William.

Dauid Hastings, Earle of Athole, Colbane, sone to the Earle of Fyffe, and diuers others, wer knighted by K. Alexander, this zeire, in September, at Scone.

This same zeire, also, the batell of Leuyes wes foughtin, in wich was takin prissoners Robert Bruis and Johne Comyne, and imprissoned in the castell of Dora.

In this zeire, after the batell of Largis, quherin Haco, K. of Norway, lost hes nephew, in grate sorrow and greiffe he came to Orkney, and ther wintred, and in Januarij deyed; to quhom succidit his sone Magnus, quho, imediatly after his fathers death, sendt the letters of diuers grate men of Scotland to K. Alexander, quho had inwitted and solicit his father to inwade Scotland.

1265.

In the following zeire, 1265, King Alexander sent Reynold Roxbrughe ambassador to Norway, a mounke of Melrosse, a man learned, politicke, and eloquent, to conclude a peace and amitey with the Noruegian king; he handled hes bussines so weill, that he obteined the Westerne Iles to the Scotts croune, for the payment of 4000 merks starling, to

be payed at one terme, and consigned in the Bis: of Orknayes hands.

1266.

In the zeire 1266, Reynold the mounke, the Kings ambassador, returned from Norway, with the Chanceler of that kingdome, quho brought withim the forsaid leauge, wich K. Alexander did solemly sueare at Scone, in Maii.

This same zeire deyed Malcolme, Earle of Fyffe, quhosse widow, after her husbands death, married the eldest sone and heire of the Earle of Mar.

Heu Giffart, Lord Zester, and Sr Robert Maners, Chamberlaine of Scotland, deyed lykwayes both of them this same zeire.

1267.

Dauid Hastings, Earle of Athole, and Adam, Earle of Carricke, with diuers vthers noblemen and knights, embraced the crosseado for the Holy Land, wiche was inoynd this zeir, 1267, by Pope Clement, and proclamed heir in Scotland by hes Legat, Octobonus. This same Legat also inioyned the haill clergie and churche of Scotland to the tent of all ther churche leuings for a zeire to the King of England, wich they altogidder refussed.

In Marche, this zeir, deyed the King of Man, quhosse widdow, the daughter of Ewen of Argyle,

was therafter maried to Malisse, Earle of Strath-erne.

This zeire deyed also the Countesse of Mar, sister to Alexander Comyne, Earle of Buchan; and Adam, Lord of Dalkeith, and hes daughter Lora, and wer solemly interred at Melros.

1268.

In the 1268, departed this lyffe Johne, Bis: of Glasgow, at Meldam, quher he was interred; in quhosse rome was elected William Witchard, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, quho deyed also within 3 dayes after his election; and in hes roume wes elect-ed and consecrat hes nephew, Roberte Witchard, Archdeane of Louthean.

In Nouember, this zeire, deyed Johne Ederhame, Abbot of Melros; and in his place succidit Robert Keldelight, a mounke of Neubotell, sometyme Lord Chanceler of Scotland, in the 1 zeire of K. Alex: the 2d.

1269.

This zeire, 1269, the King was troubled to com-posse a contrawersey that had arrissen betuix Dauid Hastings, Earle of Athole, and Johne Comyne, for a castell called Blare, built by Johne in preiudice of Dauid, as he alledgett; wich castell the King or-

daned Jhone to dispone to Earle Dauid, and he to giue him 500 merkes, in redey money, for the same.

This zeire Sr Reynold Le Chine demitted hes office of Grate Chamerlane of Scotland; and in hes place succidit one much beloued by the King and nobility, viz. Sr Thomas, the sone of Thomas, the sone of Randell.

This same zeire, in December, deyed St. Lewes, the French King, at Tunis, in Affrick, feighting aganist the Saracens; and with him Dauid, Earle of Athole, quhosse bones wer brought home to Scotland, and interred in the cathedrall churche of Dunkelden.

This zeire, also, deyed Al Buine, Bis: of Brechin, to him succidit William Kelonacke; and Lora, Countesse of Athole; shoe was interred at Melros.

This zeire, lykwayes, deyed Johne Balioll, that foundit a colledge at Oxford, in England.

And in September deyed Adam de Kilcontache, Earle of Carrick, at Acon in Palestina; quhosse vidow, Dina, Countesse of Carricke, was therafter married to Robert de Bruis the zounger.

1270.

In Februarij this zeire, 1270, William Comyne, Earle of Mar, and Simon, Abbot of Dumfermling, wer sent ambassadors to England, for the earledome of Huntingtone.

In Appryle, this zeire, deyed Colbane, Earle of Fyffe, leuing a sone of 8 zeirs of age to succeid him, quhosse warde and marriage wes giuen to Prince Alexander, the Kings eldeste sone, wntill the heire wer past hes minoritey.

This same zeire, also, deyed Walter de Baltrodi, Bis: of Cathnes; and in his sea succeided Nicoll, Abbot of Scone.

One Michelmisse day, at Scone, K. Alexander knighted Donald, sone to William, Earle of Mar.

This zeir William de Ferriers, sone to the Countesse of Ferriers, (shoe was the elder daughter of Roger de Quinci, Earle of Winchester, and Grate Constable of Scotland,) married the widdow of Colbane, Earle of Fyffe, laitly dead; Alexander Comyne, Earle of Buchan, being forced to repone him to the place and dignitey of Grate Constable of Scotland, quherof he had possesed himselue, pretending a right from hes wyffe, shoe being the zoungest daughter of Roger, Earle of Winchester.

1271.

This zeire, 1271, the King keipt 5 bischoperickes waickand in his auen hand, viz.

Glasgow,
Brechin,
St. Andrewes,
Aberdein,
Cathnes.

1272.

In Maij, 1272, Robert Witcharte, at the sollicitatione of William Witcharte, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, is promotted to the bischoperick of Glasgow, being formerly Archdeane of Loutheane; and at Michellmesse, at Hadingtone, William de Soulis, the sone and heire of Nicoll, Lord Liddisdaill, is solemly knighted by K. Alexander.

This same zeire, also, deyed that gallant and generous noble mane, Malisse, Earle of Stratherne, in France; quhosse corpes wer enbalmed and brought home to Scotland, and solemly interred at Dumblaine: and in the mounthe of Nouember deyed Robert, Bis: of Ross, quho did bulde Rossemarkey; and to him succidit Robert, the Archdeane of Ross.

1273.

This same zeire, lykwayes, deyes Adam, Earle of Carrick, in the Holy Land, leuing one only daughter, his heire, named Martha, quha succidit him in the earledome, and married Robert Bruce, Lord of Anandaill and Cleueland, at his castell of Turnburrey, in Aº 1273, betuix quhome was procreat the noble and walliant K. Robert the I.

One St. Magnus day, this zeire, deyed the grate Chamberlaine of Scotland, Richard Innerkethin, Bis: of Dunkelden, a worthey prelat, and a werey faithfull counseller; his corps wer interrid in the

cathedrall church at Dunkeldin, and hes harte wes sent to the queire of St. Columbans church in Emona. To him succidit in the sea his auen deane, Robert de Stutmutts, the Kings cousin.

Machabeus, this zeire elected Bis: of Rosse, is consecrat by the Pope himselue at Rome.

This zeir, also, William Frasser, deane of Glasgow, is by K. Alexander created Lord Chanceler of Scotland.

This zeire, at Zorke, ther was a soleme interwieu betuix K. Alexander and the King of England, befor quhom ther was debaitit a grate contrawersey betuix Johne Comyne and Walter Bullock, for the earldome of Menteithe; in respecte that William, the eldest sone of Johne Comyne, had married the only daughter of the last Countesse, quha was the undoubted and righteous heire of the earledome of Menteithe.

About this same tyme deyed Robert, Abbot of Melros, formerly Abbot of Dumfermling, and Lord Chanceler of Scotland.

1274.

In the zeire 1274, William, the electe Bis: of Brechin, after he had longe danceit attendance at the courte of Rome for his consecratione, ther deyed; after quhom wes elected William, a friar predicant, quho, for the smallnesse of the benefice, wold not

accept; and shortly after deyed Mathew, Bis: of Ross, after quhome was elected to that sea, Thomas de Fyuine.

This zeire, deyed Margarett, Queine of Scotland, daughter to Henrey, and sister to Eduard, Kinges of England, at Couper Castle, 4 of Marche, and wes interred at Dumfermling.

1275.

This zeire, 1275, deyed that actiue and gallant knight, Allane Durwarte, some tyme Earle of Atholl, and was interred in the abbey churche of Couper in Angus, leuing 3 daughters, his heirs, amongest quhom his lands ware equally dewydit.

This zeire, the mounckes and clergey of the Cistertian Order in Scotland, gaue a subsidey for all ther order to Bagundus, the Popes Legat, of 50,000 merkes, towards the charge of Holy war.

This zeir, Mr Archbald, Archdene of Murray, and Friar William, of the order of predicants, are consecrat Bishops of Cathnes and Brechin.

1276.

This zeire, also, Deruorgilla, the daughter of Allane, Earle of Galloway, foundit the Abbey of Sueitharte, in Galloway, in Aº 1276.

1277.

In the zeire 1277, flourished Jacobus de Voragine, quho wreat that booke called Legenda Aurea.

1278.

About the letter end of the mounthe of Marche, 1278, Rodolphe, the Emperour, ouerthrowes Ottoacer, King of Bohemia, and from him recouers Austria, by wich occasione Austria came to the Earles of Habspurge.

1279.

In Aguste, 1279, deyed Dauid, 2d sone to K. Alexander the 3d, at Streuelin Castle, and wes interrid at Dumfermling amongest the kinges.

1280.

This zeire, 1280, Prince Alexander, K. Alexander the 3d eldest sone, at Roxbrughe, the Sunday after St. Martins day, was solemly married to the Earle of Flanders daughter, with grate feasting and triumphe.

1281.

In Maij, 1281, the Ladey Margaret, K. Alexander the 3ds eldeste daughter, was solemily maried to Haco, K. of Norway, quho tooke shipping for Norway the 14 day of Agust following, this same

zeire, with a grate traine, to accompaney her home to Norway; the chieffe amongest them were, Walter, Earle of Menteith, and hes Countesse; Abbot of Balmurenache; Sr Bernard Mouat, knight; with diuers others. The said Abbot and Sr Bernard wer bothe drouned in ther returne home, with 30 persons more.

1282.

This zeir, 1282, Duncane, the sone of Colbane, Earle of Fyffe, hauing past his minority, entred to the possesione of his earldome.

1283.

This zeire, 1283, wes a werey sorrowfull zeire for Scotland; for in September deyed the kingdomes hope, Prince Alexander, in the 20 zeire of his age, at the Abbey of Londors, and wes solemly interred at Dumfermlinge; and within a mounthe after his death, deyed his sister, the Ladey Margarett, Queine of Norway, hauing liued not aboue a zeire and 6 mounthes maried to K. Haco. By him she had one only daughter, named Margarett, quha deyed a chyld lykwayes.

1284.

This zeire, 1284, Tangador, the Tartarian king of Persia, that became a Mahometan, is killed in

batell by Argon, quho was solemley crounid King of Persia, and maney other kingdomes; he was a grate fauorer of the Christians, and one that inclynid much to administer justice.

1285.

In Agust, 1285, K. Alexander the 3d being muche pressed by the Lords of hes counsell, and also by the estaits of the kingdome, to marrey, he sent ambassadors, Thomas Tartar, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, Sr Patrick Grhame, Sr Williame St. Claire, and Sr Johne de Soulis, Knights, to France, ther to weed him a wyffe; quho brought with them, in the begining of Februarij, 1286, home to Scotland, Joletta, the daughter of the Earle of Dreuxe, or Droco, in France, a beutifull and comiley ladey. Shoe was maried to the King solemly at Jedwood, with grate feasting, the Sunday after her arriuall to Scotland.

1286.

The 14 day of Appryle, 1286, K. Alexander, hunting a litle bewest Kingorne, apairt from his traine, the courser quherone he red rusht to the ground with him, with a full strenthe, and flinges the King quyte from him; by wich fall he brooke hes necke bone, and so presently departed this lyffe, without speaking one word. His corpes wer

enbalmid, and solemily interrid at Dumfermling amongest his predicessors. Neuer was ther more lamentatione and sorrow for a king in Scotland, then for him; for the nobility, clergie, and, aboue all, the gentrey and comons, bedoued hes coffin for 17 dayes space with riuoletts of teares.

The Six Protectors or Gouernours

AFTER K. ALEXANDER THE THRIDS DEATH.

AFTER the death of K. Alexander the 3d, the kingdome was without a King 6 zeires and 9 mounthes, as it was fortold by ane old proficey:

> Principe magnifico tellus viduata, vacabit
> Annis bis tribus, mensibus atque nouem.

Zet the estaits of the kingdome, till all contrawerted tytills wer discussed, did make choysse of 6 protectors or gouernours, viz. South the riuer of Forth, wer chosen to gouêrne,

Robert, Bis: of Glasgow,
Johne Comyne,
James, Grate Steuarte of Scotland;

and the gouernours be northe of the riuer of Forthe, wer

William Fraser, Bis: of St Andrewes,
Duncane, Earle of Fyffe,
Johne Comyne, Earle of Buchan.

And this same zeire, after the parliament dissolued, one o'the gouernors departed this lyffe, viz. Duncane, Earle of Fyffe; in quhosse place wes elected the Bischope of Dunkelden, in a parliament holdin at Perthe, the 15 day after Pasche. Grate wer the disputts in this parliament anent the successione to the croune; the maine disput being anent the more waliditie of tytill of the Bruce or Balioll; the maniest woyces went with the Bruce, in respecte that Robert Bruce wes the first borne heire maill, and a degree neirer the croune then was Johne Balioll, altho borne of the second daughter of Dauid, Earle of Huntingtone, brother to Malcolme the 4. and William, Kinges of Scotland. After longe and muche debait, (as said is,) the parliament concludid in this, that since the contrauersey was so intricat betuix thir tuo pryme pretenders, and the arguments one both syds so grate and waightey; and that the pretenders dayly incressed in number, that did absolutly submitt the determinatione and decissione of that contrawersey to Eduard, King of England; and to that effecte, the parliament made choysse of the Bis: of Brechin, the Abbot off Jed-

wood, and Sr Geoffrey Moubray, quhome they sent ambassadors to King Eduard of England, to know hes determinatione; quho tooke ther iorney from Scotland to Gasconey in France, quher then K. Eduard was.

1287.

In Ao 1287, Pope Honorius the Thrid depairts this lyffe, at Rome, the 5 day of the mounth of Apryle; and to him succidit, in the pontificall chaire, Jerome of Picenna, general of order of St Francis, and Cardinall Prænestin. After his electione, he was called Pope Nicolaus the 4.

1288.

About the begining of the mounthe of Februarij, 1288, Lescus, King of Polonia, depairts this mortall lyffe issewles; and that kingdome wanted a King for diuersse zeirs, wntill that Præmislaws was crouned King.

1289.

This zeire, 1289, Elphis, Sultan of Ægypte and Babylone, takes from the Christians, Tyrus, Sydon, Tripolis, and Ptolemais; and the Christians for the most pairt fleeing from thesse places to the Iyland of Cyprus, wer all drouned in the sea.

1290.

Now to begin with the zeire of oure redemptione 1290, quherin deyed the father of furies, Ertugutes or Orthrogull, (as some wretts him,) father of Ottoman, the first King of the Turkes, and the ground stone of the Othoman empyre, the plauge and scourge of all that bearis the name of Christiane.

1291.

In Ao 1291, deyes Rodolphe, the Roman Emperoure, the 15 day of Julay, aged 73 zeires and 5 moniths, and in the 18 zeire of his rainge, and wes interrid at Spires. His funerall ceremonies performed, the electors meitt and choysse for Roman Emperour, Adolphe, Earle of Nassaw; quho was solemley crouned this zeire at Aixe.

1292.

After a world of bussines and tormyles, quherin the stait of Scotland was plunged and tossed in by a polliticke and ambitious judge, to quhosse determinatione they, in a parliament at Perth, had foulisly submitted that wich only belonged to them properly to judge offe; at last K. Eduard of England, for hes ouen priuat ends, to the grate detriment of the Scotts comonweill, aganist all law and equitey, decernes in fauor of Johne Balioll, quho was accordingly solemly crouned at Scone, the last day of Nouember,

in Aº 1292, not without the contrair protestatione of maney of eache estait present; the gratest being absent.

1293.

In Marche, 1293, Humbert, Dolphine of Viennois, invests himselue in a mounkishe habitt, and altogider quyting the world, reteirs to a solitarey cell, leauing his estait to his sone.

This same zeire, lykwayes, Egidius Romanus published hes booke, of the Gouerniment of Princes, quherwith thesse tymes was muche takin.

1294.

The zeire 1294, being the 3d zeire of the reing of the Emperour Adolphe, one the 7 of Julay, Peiter Moron, Abbot of St. Bennet, was elected Pope, by the name Celestine the 5, one not fitt for affaires. He willingly reseigned the Papacey, the 13 day of December this same zeire; and in his place, the 24 day of the said mounithe, Cardinall Caietan was elected Pope, by the name of Boniface the 8.

1295.

In Aº 1295, is throughe the world famous, in respecte this is the zeire, by Stumphius, said to be it quherein the Heluetians layed the first fundatione of ther Republicke; and begud, of hard bred moun-

taniers, peice and pice, to wrest themselues out of the tallons of the German Eagle.

This zeire, Sanctius the 4, King of Casteill, departs this lyffe, leuing a sone, aged 4 zeirs, named Ferdinand, to succeid him, with quhom our Kinge, Dauid the 2d, entred in leaugue.

1296.

Touards the end of the mounth of Marche, 1296, Johne Comyne, Lord of Strathbolgie, baslie and traiterously, contrairey to hes faithe, deliuered King Johne to Eduard, King of England, at the castle of Montrois in Angus, in the fourte zeire of K. Johnes rainge.

1297.

In the zeire 1297, Sr William Wallace, knight, in a parliament haldin at Perth, was, by the estaits of the realme, made Protecter of the kingdome. He defait the Englisch at Streweling bridge, and reganed the castell of Coupare.

This zeire, in parliament haldin at Scone, quhill Eduard of England was bussied in France, ther was 12 protectors chossen for defence of the kingdome; amongest wich was Johne Comyne, Earle of Buchan, one by the said parl: made generall of the Scotts armey, and sent immediatly to infest the Englische borders.

In the monthe of May this zeire, also, comes Eduard of England to the border, with a grate armey. After a conflicte with the Scotts, quherin Sr Patrick Grhame was killed, the rest fled to Dumbar castle, wich K. Eduard furthwith besedged; bot the 4 day it was traiterously randred to him by Richard Suarde, a basse and willanous wretche, the keiper of it; and in it wer takin and instantly killed, contraire the tyrants faithe giuen, amongest quhom wer, William, Earle of Ross, and the Earle of Mentethe, with aboue 70 knights and men of qualitey, forby comon shouldiers.

1298.

In Ao 1298, was foughtin the memorable batell of Faulkirke, in Linlithgowshyre, betuix William Wallace, knight, generall of the Scotts armey, and K. Eduard, surnamed Longeshankes, the tyrant of England, quherin Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, and Sr Johne Steuarte, with ther haill followers, wer almost all killed.

This same zeire, Sr William Wallace, the Protector, beseidged the castell of Dundie in Angus, and tooke the same, the last of September, and put all the Englishe therein to the suord; and vpone the nixt day, being the first of Nouember, he rancountred the Englishe armey one Crageymure, commandit by Sr Heu Cresinghame, with quhome he

fought a werey grate batell, and killed aboue 4000 Englishe, with ther generall, Cresinghame. Non of the Scotts deyed that day of note, saue onley Sr Andrew Murray, the father of noble Sr Androw Murray, quho was therafter Gouernour of Scotland, and did soundly reuenge hes fathers death vpone the Englishe. One this batell, I find that Arnold Blare, chapleine to Wallace, hath left ws, in his diarrey, thesse mounkishe werses:—

Ex quo cor validum Scoti sumpsere monente
Willielmo Vallace, et eos guerrare docente,
Vt quos captiuos tenent gens Anglica viuos,
Ad proprium Scoti fecerunt cito reuerti;
Insuper et regem fecerunt regnare Johanem
Inde regno proprio, quod si vellet alieno
Rege seruire, possunt sua iura perire.
Hinc tricenteno milleno ter minus uno
Annorum domini dicentur vincere Scoti
Anglos infestos, quos reddunt funere mœstos,
Vt pons testatur vbi bellum grande notatur.

This zeire, the Protector, with his armey, invads England, and with fyre and suord destroyes at Northumberland, and chases the Englishe armey ouer the riuer of Teies, and so returnes with a grate spoyle.

This same zeire, also, in the mounthe of Junij, the batell of Black Ironsyde, in Fyffeshyre, wes fought betuix Sr William Vallace, the Protector, and Amyer de Vallence, Earle of Pembrocke, generall of the Englishe armey; in wich batell the Englishe wer totally routted and ouerthrouen. Sr

Duncane Balfour, Shriffe of Fyffe, wes killed, and Sr Johne Grhame was hurte, only of the Scotts of quality.

In Agust, this zeire, the Protector, accompanied with Sr Johne Grhame, Sr Johne Menteithe, and Sr Alexander Scrymgeour, constable of Dundie, with 500 resolute shouldiours, seuerly punished the foolishe Gallouidians, that had partied the Englishe and Cumyns aganist ther auen countrey; and in ther returne south, they, by night, brunt 300 Englishe in the barnes of Aire.

1299.

In the begining of the zeire 1299, the Protector ouerthrew the Englishe in three grate conflicts, neir Perth, broke the bridge, so that the Englishe in ther flight wer maney of them drouned in the riuer Tay, with ther commander, Sr Johne Vidringtone.

In the mounthe of Maij, this same zeire, the Protector, Sr William Vallace, demitted hes gouernment; in quhosse place was elected Johne Comyne, the zounger, to be Gouernour, quho did carey himselue noblie and walliantly in defence of hes countrey, till after the batell of Roslyne, at wich tyme he made basly defectione to the Englishe, and suore fealty to the tyrant, King Eduard. Vpone quhosse defectione, Sr Jhone Soulis, Lord of Liddisdaill, was made Gouernour.

1300.

In the zeire 1300, Johne Comyne, the Gouernour, defait the Englishe armey 2 seuerall tymes; and this same zeir K. Eduard sent a grate armey to Fyffe, and miserably wastit the same. The Gouernour sent Sr Johne Fraser with 4000 men in ther reire, quho often cut them shorte, and in Junij, in a batell neir the castell of Lindors, assisted by Sr William Wallace, ouerthrew them quyte, and killed ther generall, Sr Johne Pseworth. This battell is called Dillecarrew field, quherin 3000 Englishe wer killed, and 500 takin prissoners; the Scotts lost not aboue 300, in respecte the woods and passages of the montans and quagmyres were weill knowen to them, only Sr Johne Syntone, Sr Thomas Lochore, and Sr Johne Balfour, Shriffe of Fyffe, wer woundit and hurte.

1301.

In Ao 1301, the Gouernor did reliene the castle of Lochleuin, besedged by the Englishe, and tooke from them the castells of Lochindore, Kennuay, and Polduffe, in Fyffe.

1302.

In the zeire 1302, the Gouernour and Sr Johne Frasser, with 8000 weill armed walliant men, rancountred 30000 Englishe, one Simon and Judes day,

neir Roslyne, betuix quhom ther was a creuell batell foughtin, quherin the Scotts obteined ane absolute wictorey, leuing 12000 of ther enmeyes dead vpone the place; the persuit lasted 16 myles, euen almost to Bigare west, in wich persuite maney of the Englishe fell lykwayes. In memorey of wich batell, Arnold, the chaplaine, hes left us thesse rymes:

Anno milleno trecentenoque secundo,
Lucente die festum recolente Mathia,
In Roslyne campo noua gratia luxit ab alto:
Nempe Johanem duce Scottorum Comynense,
Anglis confusis, cesit victoria Scotis.

1304.

This zeire, 1304, Robert Bruce beholding the calamities and oppressions quherwith the Englishe plowed the natione with; out in a deepe sence and commiseratione of his awen people, assumes courage, and concludes a band of confederacy, offensiue and defensiue, with Johne the Read Comyne, Lord of Coumernald.

1305.

In A° 1305, Robert Bruce hauing escaped the trappes and snares of the Englishe tyrant, by the treacherey of Johne the Read Comyne, cam to Lochmaben, and from thence, accompanied with James

Lindesay, and Roger Kilpatricke, went to Drumfreis, the 13 of Februarij, and in the churche ther hauing meitt with Johne Comyne, did accusse him of his wicked and perfidious dealling and treacherey touards him, in reweilling the band of confederacey betuix them, contrair hes faith, begude to denay; bot Robert, impatient, stabid him in the brest, with his cousin, Sr Robert Comyne, quhom James Lindesay, and Roger Kilpatricke, did quickly dispatche.

This same zeire, the 7 of September, Sr William Vallace, sometyme Gouernour of Scotland, was fraudulently, not suspecting aney gyle, betrayed and takin by Sr Johne Menteith at Glasgow, and deliuered to the creuell and inhumaine tyrant of England, King Eduard the 1. by quhom he was caried to London, and ther execut and dismembred most inhumanly, and that for the defence of hes auen natiue countrey.

King Robert,

THE FIRST OF THAT NAME.

1306.

The 6 of Appryle, this zeir 1306, Robert Bruce, Earle of Carrick, was solemly crouned at Scone; in

memoriall quherof, Fordon, the prior, hes left us thesse rymes.

Anno milleno tricento quoque seno,
De Bruce Robertus, regum de stirpe repertus,
Suscepit in Scona regni Scotiæ diadema.
Hec in Apprilinas sexto die esse calendas.

This zeire of K. Roberts coronation was werey infortunat to him; for in 3 mounthes he wes 2 seuerall tymes ouerthrouen by the leiuetenants of K. Eduard of England: 1. at Methuen, by Aymer de Wallence, Earle of Pembrock, Gouernour of Scotland for K. Eduard of England, the 19 day of Junij: secondly, in the confines of Athole, the 18 day of Auguste, at Dalry.

This same zeire, lykwayes, William, Earle of Ros, tooke K. Roberts wyffe prissoner, and deliuered her to the tyrant of England, quher sho remained a prissoner till the batell of Banock-burne.

This zeire ther was a mutuall endenture made betuix Sr Gilbert Hay of Erole, Sr Neill Campbell of Lochaw, and Sr Alexander Setton, knights, at the abbey of Londors, to defend King Robert and hes croune to the last of ther bloodes and fortunes; wpone the sealling of the said indenture, they solemly toke the sacrament at St Maries altar, in the said abbey-churche.

1307.

In the zeire 1307, Sr Simon Fraser and Sr Walter Logane, knights, with diuers others, wer takin by ther Ingleised countreymen, and trayterously deliuered to the tyrant K. Eduard, quho basly caused stricke the heads from them, at London.

1308.

This zeire, 1308, wes more auspittious to K. Robert; for at Innerurey he wanquished Johne Comyne, Earle of Buchane, and Sr Jhone Moubrey, knight, and ather killed ore routted ther quhole armey, and imediatly after the wictorey, with fyre and suord destroyed the said Earles quhol lands.

This zeire, also, Eduard Bruce, the Kinges brother, in a grate batell neire the riuer Dee, ouerthrew Donald of the Iles, and Rouland, with ther haill armey of Illanders, and Gallowidians, and Englishe: in memorey of wich wictorey, Fordon hath left ws thesse:

M. semel c. ter si iunxeris v. semel et i. ter,
In festo Petri sancti Pauline beati,
Eduardus de Bruce et ab Illo veniens Donenaldus
Pomposam gentem vicerant Gallouidensem.
Nam prope Dee flumen Anglorum congregat agmen;
Committunt acies, vis lanciæ strauit equestres;
Turba ruit peditum, fugitque ductor eorum.
Turpiter magnanimus miles cadit ense Rolandus,

Et plures alii qui sunt per nomina noti.
Tempore post pauco, domino comitante superno,
Insula combusta, semper Scotis inimica,
Redditur Eduardo, cano capto Douenaldo.

This same zeire, also, K. Robert himselue, in a grate batell ouerthrew Alexander of Argyle in the midest of hes auen countrey, killed aboue a 1000 men to him, and brought both it and Kintyre wnder his obedience. Alexander, after the losse of this batell, fled to the castell of Dunstaphage, and keipt it till the King, vpone his surrander of the same, gaue him a saue passe to goe to England.

This zeire K. Roberts tuo brethren, Thomas and Alexander, quho wer takin prissoners at Loche Rian, were, by the tyrant Eduards command, both of them beheadid at Carleill.

1309.

In the mounthe of Aguste, 1309, deyed that noble Lord, James, the Grate Steuarte of Scotland, father to Walter, the brother in law to King Da: 2d, and sone to K. Robert the first.

1310.

The zeire, 1310, Pope Clement excommunicats the Venetians, becausse they had takin Ferrara, and giues ther territories and dominions to them that could first catche hold of them by the suord or other-

wayes, and stures vpe suche as had embraced the croisado for the Holy Land, and the enimies of Christe, aganist the Venetians to varre, quhom they beat to humiltey, and caussed them, with sore skins, kisse his Holines feeitte, prostrat one ther knees, by Francis Dandalus, ther ambassador, at Auenione.

Ferdinand, King of Casteill, this zeire, 15 of September, found dead in his bed, as wold appeir of ane apoplexey.

1311.

In the monthe of Februarij this zeire, 1311, the Emperour Henrey comes into Italey with a gallant armey, and is solemly, by Pope Clement, crounid with the iron croune, at Milan.

This zeire, also, Peirce Gauestone, minione to K. Eduard the 2d of England, is killed by the nobility of that kingdome, for abuzing the kings authoritie and goodnes.

1312.

The zeire 1312, the Emperour Henrey comes to Rome, and is solemly crouned by thesse Cardinalls appoynted by the Pope for that effecte.

This zeire the famous order of the Templars was abrogat for euer, by the priuat sentence of Pope Clement the 5, at the instigatione of Philipe, the Frenche King, quho did accusse them for heretiques, to ob-

teine to himselue ther possesions in France, wich wer maney and grate. So throughe out the quholl Christian worlde, in one day, thes order was extinquished and supprest.

1313.

In September 1313, K. Robert by assaulte, takes the toune of Perth from the Englishe; kills the garissone eurey mothers sone, fills the fussies, leuells the walls with the ground, and burnes the toune.

This zeire, also, K. Robert takes from the Englishe by force, the castells of Bute, Drumfreis, and Dalsuyntone, all wiche he leuells with the ground; and immediatly therafter, with a fleing armey enters England, crosses Tyne aboue Neucastell, and burnes Dunelme.

One Festrins eine this zeire, also, did Sr James Douglas takes the castell of Roxbrughe from the Englishe; and one the 14 day of Marche therafter, Edinbrughe castell was takin by Thomas Randell, Earle of Murray, the Kings nephew, and the Englishe garisone put to the suord; as the olde rythmes of Magnus, the friare, can beare record.

Martius hic mensis, recolit quod Morrauiensis
Ecce comes Thomas regis nepos, cito scalas
Preparat, et nocte cepit, Christo comitante,
Castrum Puellarum, licet Anglis hoc sit amarum.
Hoc quartadecima mensis sunt luce peracta
Per Scotos; rogo reddatur gloria Christo.

1314.

In this zeire, 1314, the 9 of the kalends of Junij, one S. Jhone Baptists day, wes foughten that memorable and famous batell of Banockburne, neir to Streuelin, betuix K. Robert the 1. and K. Eduard, surnamed Canaruan, K. of England, and 2d of that name. Most of the wretters of the tyme reports that the Englishe armey did consist of aboue a hundereth thousand, and the Scotts not passing 30000. The totall ouerthrow of the Englishe armey in this batell made vpe all K. Roberts former losses, and inriched hes quhole armey. In this batell the Englishe aboue 50000 of ther best men, with all their baggae and furniture, wich was grate and riche; ther King fled for hes lyffe; the Duck of Glocester, with aboue 200 knights and men of qualitey wer killed; Johne, Duck of Brittanie, and 300 knights, noble men, and commanders wer takin prissoners. The Ducke of Brittanie was exchanged for K. Roberts wyffe and the old Bischope of Glasgow. K. Robert lost none of note this day bot Sr William Vepont and Sr Walter Ross, knights. Amongest the Englishe captiues was one Bastone, a Carmelite friar, a poete, as thesse dayes went, quhom K. Eduard had brought with him to sing hes triumphes, (for in conceit with hes hudge armey, he had deuored all Scotland, till God confoundit him in the midest of his gratest confidence); this poet fell in K. Roberts auen hands,

and was hes auen prissoner, with quhom he stayed a longe quhyle, and wrett in ryme the passages of that day, and theraftter was noblie reuarded and dismissed.

This same zeire, also, Eduard Bruce, K. Roberts brother, was elected K. of Irland; and this same zeire, lykwayes, William St. Claire, Bischope of Dunkelden, defait the Englishe at Dunebristoll.

1315.

This zeire, 1315, Robert Steuarte, the Kings grand chyld by hes daughter Mariorey, is borne, to the grate ioy of his father Walter, the Grate Steuart of Scotland.

1316.

In this zeire, 1316, Lewes, the Frenche Kinge, depairtes this mortall lyffe, the 5 day of Junij, at his castle of Bois de Vincent; and to him succeids Philipe, (called the Longe, sone to Philipe the Faire,) excludinge the Ladey Joane, the daughter of Huttene, that, contrair to the salique law, demandit the croune; and to the Ducke of Burgundie, quho pleadit for Joane, wes giuen (to content him) the daughter of Philipe the Longe, with the heretable tytill of Burgundie, erected in a dutchey, in marriage.

1317.

In the mounthe of October this zeire, 1317, deyed Ladey Mariorey Bruce, daughter to K. Robert the 1. and mother to K. Robert the 2d, and was solemily interred in the abbey churche of Pasley, under a faire monument.

1318.

Thomas Randell, Earle of Murray, tooke the toune of Berwick from the Englishe, quho had possesed it 20 zeirs, the 5 of Appryle 1318.

The 14 of October this zeire, was foughten the batell of Dumbatto, in Irland, quherin the Lord Eduard, electe K. of Irland, was killed.

K. Robert, this zeire, in a thankfull commemoratione of hes grate victorey at Bannockburne, gaue to the chanons of St. Andrews a hundereth merkes starling zeirly, out of hes coffers and exchequer; and for the same causse, William Lambertone, Bischope of St Andrewes gaue to the said chanons the churches of Abercrombe and Dernsey; and Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, with the Kings consent and bishops, gaue them also the kirke of Kilgoure.

1319.

In A° 1319, Thomas Randell, Earle of Murray, wastit the northe pairts of England with fyre and

suord, als fare as Wederbey, and fixed his tents at Borrowbridge, in the end of the mounth of Aguste.

1320.

In the begining of the mounthe of Agust, K. Robert held a parliament at Scone, (by diuers called the Black Parliament,) quherin ther was a grate conspiracey detected aganist the Kings persone and croune; and for the same, William, Lord Soulis, and the Countesse of Stratherne, wer sentenced to perpetuall prissone, 5 August, 1320.

Sr Dauid de Brechin, (called the Floure of Chiualrey,) as one accessorey to the said conspiracey, and for not reweilling the same to the King, (being bound by othe not to reweill it, as he alledged,) had the sentence of deathe prononced aganist him; lost his head; and with him, for the same cryme, lost ther heads also,

Sr Gilbert de Malare,
Sr Johne Logey, and
Richard Broune.

Ther was also accussid, this same day, as accessorey airte and pairt of the said conspiracey,

Sr Eustace Maxswoll,
Sr Walter Barclay, Shriffe of Aberdeene,
Sr Patrick Grhame,
Hameline de Troupe,
Eustace de Rettruthen;

bot nothing could be prouin aganist them, so they acquitt by the haill estaits.

This zeir deyed Sr Roger Moubrey, quho by sentence of parliament was conuicte of tressone aganist the King. Hes bodey was ordained to be publicly drawen after horsses; but the Kings auen goodnes wold not tyranize (as he said) ouer the dead, bot commandit his corpes to be interred.

In Maij, this same zeire, K. Robert beinng at Berwick, Pope Johne did send a Nuntio to him, desyring him that he wold leaue offe the destroyning aney more of the King of Englands domions, wntill the Pope wer fully informed of the equitey and pretendit tytill of the Englishe King to the croune of Scotland: the King gaue the Nunceo maney faire wordes, and presentley convenned the nobility and gentry at the monastarey of Aberbrothe, in Appryle, quher they wreat, in a letter to the Pope, a particular informatione of the estait of the kingdome, since K. Fergus dayes; as also of the pretendit tytill of the tyrant of England, K. Eduard the first, and hes successor, how vniust and foolishe it was, contrarey the lawes both of God and men. Thesse are the names of the nobility and barrons insurt in this letter, viz.

Duncane, Earle of Fyffe,

Tho: Randell, Earle of Murray, Lord of Anandaill, and the Ile of Man,

Patrick Dumbar, Earle of Marche,
Malisse, Earle of Stratherne,
Malcolme, Earle of Lennox,
William, Earle of Ross,
Magnus, Earle of Orknay and Cathnes,
William, Earle of Sutherland,
Walter, Steuart of Scotland,
William de Soulis, Buttelar of Scotland,
James Douglas,
Dauid de Brechin,
Dauid Grhame,
Ingelrame Vmphraweill,
Johne, Tutor of Menteith,
Gilbert Hay, Grate Constable of Scotland,
Robert Keith, Marishall of Scotland,
Alexander Frasser,
Henry de St. Claire, Pantler of Scotland,
Johne Grhame,
Dauid de Lindesay,
Patrick Grhame,
Johne de Fentone,
William de Abenethey,
Dauid de Wymes,
William de Muschet,
Fergus Ardrossen,
Eustace Maxswoll,
William de Ramsay,
Allane de Murray,

Donald Campbell,
Johne Camerone,
Alexander Settone,
Androw Lesley, and
Alexander Stratone, in name of the haill barronage and comons of the realme of Scotland, &c.

1321.

About the begning of this zeire, 1321, warre arrosse betuix the Greicke Emperour, Andronicus the elder, and his grand-chyld, the younger Andronicus, quho hauing possesed himselue of Thracia, and jumbled the haill affaires of the empyre by opposing his grandfather; by wich wicked and villanous acte of his, he weakened the Christian empyre, and much aduanced the pouer of the barbarous and inhumane Turkes, quho had now sett a good foote in Europe.

This zeire, also, Dantes, the famous Florentine poete, deyes in exyle at Rauenna, aged 56.

1322.

In the monthe of Februarij, 1322, Frederick, Duck of Austria, with ane armey inwades Bauaria with fyre and suord, and possesis himselue of diuers stronge holdes of the same dutchey; aganist quhom Lewes of Bauaria, with a gallant and resolute armey, opposis himselue aganist Frederick, ouerthrowes his armey, and takes Frederick himselue prissoner, and

keips him three full zeires; and in the meane tyme, without aney competitur, carries himselue as Cæsar.

This zeire, also, deyes Roberte, Earle of Flanders, called comonly Bethunias, a grate fauorer of Lyra, the Jew, that commented the quhole Bybill, and turned Franciscan.

1323.

The 5 day of Marche, in Aº 1323, ther was a faire sone borne to K. Robert, at Dumfermling, quhom he christned Dauid.

Pope Jhone, this zeire, do esrubricat in callender of saints, Thomas Aquinas.

1324.

This zeire, 1324, the warre is renewed betuix the Englishe and Frenche, quherin Charles of Valois, the Frenche Kinges wnckell, recouers from the Englishe all Aquitane to his nephew, except the touns of Burdeaux, Boroie, and St. Seuerin.

Ottoman, the Turkishe King, this zeir, conquers from the Greicke Emperour all that he possesed in Asia, ather prouinces, citties, tounes, or castells; wich proued a wounderfull grate detriment to the Christian comoneweill.

1325.

In the zeire 1325, deyed that worthey nobleman,

35166

Charles, Earle of Valois, (in the begining of the mounth of December). He was father to Philipe of Valois, therafter King of France.

In Januarij, this zeire, deyes Dynis, King of Portugall, in the 45 zeire of his rainge; and to him succidit his sone Alphonsus, the fourte of that name.

1326.

This zeire, 1326, K. Robert held a parliament at the monastarey of Cambuskeneth, quherin the haill barrones of the kingdome did giue ther othe of homage and fealtey to Prince Dauid, and failling of him to Robert Steuarte, the Kinges grand chyld, and ane acte past therone in presence of K. Robert himselue, and sealled with the sealls of all the estaits present.

This same zeire, after the ending of the parliament, Sr Androw de Murray married the Ladey Christiana, sister to K. Robert.

1327.

In the zeire 1327, the 17 day of Julay, at Berwicke, Prince Dauid solemly maried the Ladey Joane, sister to K. Eduard the 3d of England; at wich marriage ther was grate triumphe and reuells.

1328.

Aboute the end of Marche, in the zeir of our re-

demptione 1328, Lewes of Bauaria (a suorne enimey to Pope Johne) comes to Rome, wher he is crouned with the 3d croune, by Stephane Colonna, quher he calld a counsell of diuersse archischops, bis: and abbots, that adhered to him, and ther begane a new schisime, for they eleeted Peiter Reinalveius, a friar minor of Vmbria, Pope, and named him Nicolaus the 5; this antipope was elected the 19 day of Maij this same zeire.

1329.

The 7 of the ids of Junij this zeir, 1329, deyed that walliant and famous prince, K. Robert the I, at Cardrros, in the 24 zeire of his rainge, and wes interrid at Dumfermling in the sepulture of the kinges. The Kings corps no souner entombed, bot immediatly the estaits, conforme to the decessed Kings will, make Thomas Randell, Earle of Murray, Gouernour during the prince non age.

1330.

Thomas Randell, the Gouernour, not without the suspitione of poysone giuen him by ane Englishe mounke, quho fainnd himselue to be a phisitian, departed this lyffe at Muskilbrough in December, 1330, and was interrid at Dumfermlinge.

The 8 of September this same zeire, Sr James Douglas, that noble knight, in hes iorney to the

Holy Land with the harte of K. Robert the 1. wes killed in Spaine in a batell aganist the Morres, with Sr William St. Clair, and Sr Robert Logane, knights, and diuers others his followers.

K. Dauid Second.

1331.

The 8 day of December, 1331, Dauid, about the 8 zeire of hes age, is solemly crouned and anoynted at Scone, by James Ben: Bischope of St. Andrewes, hauing receuid order to doe so, by a bull of Pope Johne the 22. This day, the young King, amongest others, knighted Johne Steuarte, Earle of Angus, and Thomas Randell, Earle of Murray, sone Earle Thomas, the worthey Gouernoure.

In the begining of this same zeire, after the death of the Gouernour, the Earle of Murray, Donald, Earle of Mar, wes chossen to be Gouernour of Scotland.

1332.

The batell of Dupleine, foughten this zeire, 1332, [illegible] the Gouernour, Donald, Earle of Mar, and [illegible] Balioll, Dauid Comyne, Earle of Athole, [illegible] de Beamont, with ther Scotts and Englishe

adherents, quherin the Gouernour was killed, hes armey routted, and with him Thomas Randell, the zoung Earle of Murray, Murdack, Earle of Menteith, Robert Bruce, the basse sone of K. Robert the first, and Sr Alexander Frasser; Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, was at this batell takin prissoner.

Imediatly after Dupleine batell, Eduard Balioll, with his adherents and armey, quher he causses himselue to be crouned by hes tuo prissoners, Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, and William St. Claire, the stoute Bis: of Dunkelden, at Scone, this same zeire.

This same zeire, after that vnhapey batell at Dupleine, K. Dauid, now aged 9, not able to remane in Scotland, from the machinations of hes enimies; still one tricke or other was in hand to put him off the way, since hes zeirs was not fitt for gouerniment; therfor, by the adwysse of his best frinds, Sr Androw Murray is established Gouernour, and the young King, with his trustey frind Sr Malcolme Fleiminge, capitane of the castle of Dunbrittone, Rankeine Moure, and the Queine, takes shiping in Clyde, and sayles directly to France, quher he was kyndly welcomed by the Frenche King.

1333.

This zeir, 1333, the estaits fearing the malisse and fraud of K. Eduard of England, comitted the custodey of Bernick Castle to Patrick, Earle of

Marche, and the toune to Sr Alexander Settone. This same zeire, in Anandaill, was William Douglas, Lord of Liddisdaill, takin by the Englishe, quho keipt him prissoner 2 zeires, and then sett him at liberty.

The 14 day of Agust, this zeire, was foughtin the infortunat batell at Halidon-hill, quherin maney Scotts perished, and Androw, the Gouernour, wes takin prissoner.

1334.

This zeire, Archbald, Earle of Douglas, made Gouernour.

Eduard Balioll, this zeire, 1334, gaue Dauid, Earle of Athole, ane inffeftment of all the lands belonging to the Grate Steuart of Scotland, at Renfrow; he made, lykwayes, Sr Allane Lyle, Shriffe of Aire and Bute, and Chamberlane of Scotland.

1335.

This zeire, 1335, Eduard the 3d of England, and Eduard Balioll, entred Scotland, this zeire, als fare as Glasgow, and made Dauid, Earle of Athole, Gouernour of Scotland for them.

This zeire was the batell of the Borrow Mure, foughtin betuix Johne, Earle of Murray, the Gouernour, and the Duck of Gelders, generall of the Englishe armey, quherin the Duck was takin, and in

effecte all his armey ather killed or takin prissoners.

1336.

In this turbulent tyme, Sr Alexander Ramsay, Sr Laurence Prestone, Sr Johne Heringe, and Sr Johne Halybruntone, knights, stood firmily for the mantienence of K. Dauids right, and followed Johne, Earle of Murray, the Gouernour.

This zeire, Johne, Earle of Murray, the Gouernour, and James Douglas, brother to the Lord Liddisdaill are takin prissoners by the Englishe, and Sr Androw Murray agane made Gouernour.

This zeire was the batell of Kelblene foughtin betuix Sr Androw Murray, the Gouer: and Dauid, Earle of Athole, quherin Dauid was killed, wit Sr Robert Brade, and Sr Walter Comyne; and Sr Thomas Comyne being takin, his head was presently chopte off, and 3000 of his armey lay dead one the place.

1337.

After the infortunat batell of Holydone hill, as I formerly said, the Englishe gate maney of the cheiffe holds and strenths of Scotland in ther hands, except Dumbartane, keipt by Sr Malcolme Fleming; Lochleuin, kept by Sr Allane Wipont; Kildrumey, keipt by Christiana Bruce; Vrquart, by Sr Thomas Lan-

dore; Lochdin, or the Poeile, in East Louthean, kept by Johne Tounes.

This zeire the tenants of the Steuarts lands rayses in armes, and spoyles all the landes belonging to aney of the name of Comyne or ther allayeis.

1338.

This zeiré, 1338, Androw Murray, the Gouernour, after the sedge of Edinbrughe Castle, being infirme and seikly, depairted to hes north countrey lands, and departed this lyffe at hes castle of Dawache, and wes interrid at Rosemarkyne; he was Gouernor 2 zeirs and 6 monthes. After quhosse death, Robert Steuart, the Kinges nephew, was made Gouernour till K. Davids returne.

1339.

The Gouernour, Robert Steuart, William, Earle of Ross, Patrick, Earle of Marche, and Maurice de Murray, Lord of Clidsdaill, and William Keth of Galstone, take the toune of Perth from the Englishe, and shortly losses it againe, in Aº 1339.

1341.

In the zeir 1341, Johne, Earle of Murray, the Gouernor, returns home to Scotland from the Englishe captiuitey, being exchanged by the Frenche King with William Montacute, Earle of Sarisburrey, takin

in France bot laittly befor. And this same zeire, in Junij, K. Dauid and his Queine, arriue sauely from France, at Innerberuey.

This zeire, 1341, James and Simon Frasers, with Robert Keth, and ther followers, tooke the toune of Perth, and in it Duncane, Earle of Fyffe, Gouernour of the same for Eduard Balioll, with hes countesse and sone; in it was takin Androw Murray of Tullibardin, and ther condemned as a fals traitor to his prince, K. Dauid, and his natiue countrey, as Dupleine batell could wittnes; they leuelled the walles with the ground. This zeir, also, K. Dauid and his Queine, from France, 4 of the nons of Junij, returned.

1342.

The 17 day of Januarij, Johne Randell, Earle of Murray, Archbald Douglas, brother to noble Sr James, and Simon Frasser, with a 1000 men, ouerthrew Eduard Balioll and his haill armey, in a batell neir the toune of Irwyne. In it he liberat Alexander Bruce, Earle of Carrick and Galloway, quhom Eduard had constrained to follow him at Anan. In this conflict, Eduard Balioll himselue escaped by flight; zet he left dead one the place 1500 comon shouldiours, with Sr Johne Moubray, Sr Walter Comyne, and Sr Richard Kirbie, knights, in Ao 1342.

This zeire, also, Walter Bullock, quho first was chaplaine to Eduard Balioll, and by him made his chamberlaine, and therafter became counseller to K. Da: 2d. by quhome he was aduanced to be Grate Chamberlaine of Scotland, wes, after the said Kings returne, accussid of tresson, for that, in the Kings absence in France, he had twist - - - - - - - - - -

1343.

In the zeire 1343, the 14 day of Maij, K. Dauid conweined the haill estaits of his kingdome at Inchemurdache, of quhom he exacted ane particular othe of homage and fidelitey, wnder a certain forme set doune in wretting; and for exemple to all others hes subiects, he made hes auen nepheu, Robert Steuarte, Earle of Stratherne, first of all take the said othe one the holy Euangells, wich is by Fordoune sett done word by word.

1344.

Aboute the end of Februarij, 1344, deyed Johne Eglemore, Bischope of Murray; in quhosse place was elected Mr Alexander Bur, doctor of the canon law, and a chanon of the cathedrall churche of Elgyne.

1345.

In the zeire 1345, Joane, Qúeine of Napils, hauing

wickedlie strangled her husband, Androw, of the blood royall of Hungarey, sho immediatlie therafter marries Lewes, sone to the Prince of Tarent, a braue young gallant.

This same zeire, the warre is renewed betuix the Englishe and Frenche in Gasconey, Normandy and Flanders.

1346.

This zeire, 1346, the Earle of Ross, wnder silence, caused murther Rynold, Lord of the Isles, neir the priorey of Elcho, in Stratherne.

This zeire wes foughtin the batell of Durseme, in England, quherein maney of the Scotts nobility perished, and K. Dauid himselue was takin prissoner. Ther were killed in this wnfortunate batell,

Johne, Earle of Murray,
Earle of Stretherne,
Hay, Grate Constable of Scotland,
Keith, Grate Marishall of Scotland,
Lord Chanceler,
Lord Chamberlaine,
Sr Dauid Lindesay, the zounger,
Sr Roger Cameron,
Sr Gilbert Inchemartyne,
Sr William Frasser,
Sr Andrew Buttergaske,
Sr Johne de Bonweill,

Sr Michaell Scot, with diuers others; and ther ware takin prissoners with the King, at this tyme, men of marke and qualitey,

The Earle of Fyffe,

Earle of Sutherland,

Malcolme Fleming, the 1. Earle of Vigton,

Earle of Menteith,

Sr William Douglas,

Sr Walter Halybruntone, and maney wthers of the nobility and gentrey.

1347.

In the zeire 1347, William Douglas, quho was the first Earle of Douglas, returnid this zeire out of France.

This same zeire deyed the Emperour Lewes, of Bauaria, the eleuinthe day of October, by a fall from his horsse in hunting. Nauclerus Auentinus and Cuspiman, calls him the last of all the Roman Emperours that durst wage varre against the Pope and his cardinalls.

The secte of Flagellants first knowen to the worlde this zeire, bot shortley therafter condemned by the Pope.

1348.

The begining of Marche this zeir, 1348, by the

Popes mediatione, ther was a peace concludit betuix Englishe and Frenche.

Lewes, King of Hungarey, this zeire, also, the brother of Androw, late King of Naplis, murthered by his Queine, entres Naples by force of armes, and expells Queine Joane, that leued and licentious Princesse. Shoe fleies to Auinione, in Prowance, and ther shelters herselue wnder St. Peiters keyes, with the Pope, als olde baude as shoe was ane adulteresse.

1349.

In the zeire 1349, Humbert, Prince of Daulphinizie, leaues his principalitie to the eldest sonne of the croune of France for euer, with this especiall conditione and caueat, that the said eldest sone of France should for euer carey the tytill of Dolphin of Viennois, wich is the chieffe toune of this prouince, with the armes of the same, wich they doe to this day.

Aboute this same tyme deyes that suorne enimey to the Christiane name and republicke, Orchanes, King of the Turkes; and to him succeidit his sone Suleiman, ore Solyman.

1350.

In the zeir 1350, Sr Dauid Barclay, knight, was traiterously killed at Aberdeine, one Festrings eiuen,

by Johne de St. Michell and hes complices, by the instigatione (as was thought) of Sr William Douglas, then a prissoner in England, in reuenge of hes brother, Johne Douglas, death, father to James Douglas of Dalkeith, quhom the said Sr Dauid Barclay caussed be killed at Hoswood.

This zeire, Johne, K. of France, institute the order of knighthood called the Star. The badge was, to weare a star on ther hatte or shoulder, with this motto,—

Monstrant regibus astra viam.

1351.

The zeire, 1351, begude the varre betuix the Venetians and Genuans, wich continued with warious successe almost 5 full zeires.

The Englishe, this zeire, before the trewes expyred betuix the Frenche and them, by a strategeme, take the stronge castell of Guinesse.

This zeire, also, Charles of Spaine, of the housse of Casteille, is created Earle of Angolseme; and to him was giuen in marriage the daughter of the Earle of Blois. He was therafter killed by the King of Nauar, for some priuat quarrells amongest them.

1352.

In Ao 1352, Amurath, hauing succidit to his brother Solyman in the Turkishe kingdome, transports

the seat of his empyre to Andrinople, in Europe, quher he infests the Greike empyre with continuall varre, to its daylie losse.

The Genuans ouerthrow the Venetian fleet, this zeire, in a grate batell at sea, neire the citey of Constantinople.

The 8 of the ids of December, this zeire, Pope Clement the 6 departis this lyffe at Auinione; and to him succidis Stephane Alberti, Cardinall of Ostia, a Limowicin, by the name of Innocent the 6.

1353.

The zeire 1353, deyed the Ladey Maude, King Dauids sister, and was interrid at Dunfermling. Sho was married to one Thomas Isack, by quhom sho had issew 2 daughters. Joane, the eldest, was maried to Jhone, Lord of Lorne, and had a numerous issew. Cathareine, the 2d daughter, was not married, nather left aney issew of her bodey, and deyed at Strewelin.

This same zeire, in Aguste, was William Douglas, Lord of Lidisdaill, killed by hes auen cousin, William, first Earle of Douglas, in Etrick forrest, neire Gladwood.

1354.

In this zeire, 1354, Eduard Balioll, that vsurper of the Scotts croune, being diffident of hes auen

abilitey to possese the Scotts throne, quherinto he had, aganist all right, intrudit himselue, seing thesse that formerlie had partied and assisted him daylie make defectione from him to K. Dauid the 2d, reseings and ouergiues all right, be quhatsomeuer tytill he could pretend, of the Scotts croune and kingdome, in fauors of Eduard the 3d of England.

The Venetians receaue a notable ouerthrow this zeire, by sea, from the Genuans, neire a promontorey of Peloponesus, quherin they lost 28 shipes, and 35 trime gallies, with ther generall, Nicolas Pisani.

1355.

In the mounthe of Aguste, 1355, wes fought the batell of Nisbettmure, betuix the Scotts and Englishe, quherin the Englishe wer totally routted, and maney of them killed. The generalls of the Scotts armey wer, Patrick, Earle of Marche, and William, Earle of Douglas. No man of qualitey wes killed in this batell of the Scotts, bot S^r^ Johne Halyburtone.

This zeir, also, Thomas Steuart, Earle of Angus, tooke the toune of Berwick from the Englishe, and gaue the spoyle to hes shouldiours. William Touris was the first man that scalled the walles and entred the toune, and with hes auen handes killed 8 or 9 of the Englishe, amongest quhom wes the heir of S^r^ Robert Ogill.

This zeire, lykwayes, K. Dauid was liberat from his imprisonement in England, and returned home. Imediatly after quhosse returne, Johne Steuarte, Lord of Kyle, therafter Earle of Carricke, and King of Scotland, sone to Robert, Earle of Stratherne, then Regent of Scotland, defait the Englishe armey in Annandaill, and putt all ther garisons ther to the suord.

1356.

In the zeire 1356, Archbald Douglas, sone to noble Sr James, killed by the Moores in Spaine, quho afterwardes was Lord of Galloway and Earle of Douglas, was takin, this zeire, by the Englishe, with Johne, K. of France, in the batell of Poictiers; bot by the meins of Sr William Ramsay, of Colluthey, made his escape, and so fred himselue of ther handes.

This zeire, lykwayes, deyed the Ladey Christiana Bruce, the widow of Sr Androw Murray, the famous Gouernour of Scotland, and sister to K. Robert the first, and was interrid at Dumfermling.

1357.

This zeire, Queine Joane, by her husband K. Dauids permissone, went to England, quher she deyed, and neuer returned to Scotland

1358.

This zeire, 1358, was werey ominous to the Frenche monarchey, being at this tyme much infested with intestine broyles; for the Parisians, led by Stephane Marcell, affected the gouerniment of the realme, and the comons raysing in armes eurey quher aganist ther gouernours, the King of Nauar was not idelle in acting of a pairt in this publicke tragidie; and the misiries of the realme wer not lessned, by the Dolphins proclaiming himselue Regent of the realme, and hauing killed Marcell at the porte of St. Antoine, enters the citey of Paris.

1359.

This zeire, 1359, the trewes betuix the Englishe and Frenche expyre, and to armes againe they goe; amongest quhom ther was diuers batells and conflicts, the euent often prouing warious. Zet the French had the best of it. The King of Nauar, this same zeire, leaues the Englishe, and returns to the French obedience.

This zeire, Cologerius is creat Patriarche of Constantinople, by the name of Calixtus.

1360.

This zeire, 1360, bringes furth a peace betuix the Englishe and Frenche; Eduard, the Black Prince, hauing cudgeled the Frenche to quhat conditions

himselue pleassed to proposse. At last, by the mediatione and good counsell of the Duck of Glocester, especially, concludes it the 8 day of Maij, wich peace wes ratified and suorne at Calis, the 24 of October; and imediatlie is Johne, K. of France, releassed from the Englishe captiuitie, and returnes to Paris.

1361.

K. Eduard the 3d, of England, this zeire, 1361, makes a law, that all ciuell pleadings befor the chieffe courts of his realme of England, be done and performed in the Englishe tounge, and not in the Frenche and Norman tounges as formerly.

This zeire, also, Johne Paleologus, the Greeik Emperour, with the ayde of Bulgarians and Turkes, ouerruns and destroyes all Peloponesus.

This same zeire, lykwayes, Cassimire, King of Polland, founds the vniversitey of Crokow; and Calixtus, Patriarche of Constantinople, deyes, and in his sea, succidis, by election, Philotheus (by some historians) called Philetus.

1362.

In this zeire, 1362, Philipe, Duck of Burgundy, being dead, to him succidit Jhone, King of France, as neirest heire, being discendit from the Ladey Joane, quho was father sister to Ducke Philipe.

This zeir, also, deyed Pope Innocent, at Auig-

nione, the 12 day of September; and to the Roman sea was elected, the 5 of Nouember, William de Grisaco, abbot of St. Victor of Massilia, a Tholessian, borne in France; and was called Pope Vrbane the 5.

1363.

This zeire, 1363, Amurath, King of the Turkes, by helpe of the ships of Genua, transports out of Asia into Greice 60000 men, weill armed wnder color to inwade the Greike Emperoure, bot in effecte to plant the cheiffe citties, as Philippopolis and Andrinople; by wich acte he so crubed the Greeke Emperour, that euer therafter he scarsse durst looke abroad out of Constantinople; bot was forced to become ther tributarey, to his perpetuall shame, and the grate detriment of the Christian comonwealthe.

This same zeire, thesse discords betuix the Emperour Charles and the King of Polland, are wyslie composed by the Popes mediatione.

1364.

This zeire, 1364, after the death of Johne the Magnanimous, King of France, hes sone Charles, the 5 of that name, called the Wysse, wes solemly crouned at Rhemis, the 19 day of Maij; he warrd werey fortunatley at his tyme aganist his enimes the

Englishe, by his brothers and cheiffe commanders; and quhateuer formerlie neglecte or eiuell fortune had lost or omitted, by his wisdome he prouidently forsaw and recouered.

By the Popes mediatione, lykwayes, this zeire, a peace is concludit betuix the Florentins and Pisans.

1365.

In this zeire, 1365, Cornelius Celsus, Duck of Venice, departes this mortall lyffe; and in his place is elected Marcus Cornerus.

This zeire the King of Cyprus wasts and destroyes Alexandria, in Ægypte, with fyre and suord.

Lewis, the Frenche Kings brother, this zeire, also, mediats a peace and concluds it, betuix the Duck of Montserrat, and the widow of the Earle of Blois; wich peace did muche awaill the Frenche Kings affaires, hauing receaued the homage of Montserrat for the dutchey of Britanzie, at Paris.

1366.

In this zeire, 1366, the Englishe warre in France, wich had some intermissione, begins now to burst out in a violent rupture.

This zeire, also, Henrey, Earle of Transtamara, the eldest of the 4 basse brothers of Peiter, King of Casteile, by a concubine, Eleonora Gusman, enters

in a confederacey, this same tyme, with the Kinges of Arragone and Nauar; by quhosse auxiliarey forces, and by the returne of 12000 Maurishe shouldiors from France, he expells his brother Peiter, King of Casteile, (being hatted by his subiects, and declared incapable of gouernment by the Popes sentence) from his kingdome, and inthrons himselue therin.

1367.

This zeire, 1367, makes a reuolutione of the Castilian affaires; for Peiter, the lait detruded King, aided by Eduard, Prince of Valls, and a gallant Englishe armey, dethrons Henrey, and againe installs Peiter in the kingdome; bot Peiter no souner enthronid, bot he flatley refusses to pay the Princes armey, that wich he had wnder his othe and seall conditioned them. The Prince returns to Gasgoney, and Henrey, to be reuenged of his brother, finding that he was became odious to the Englishe, presently ariues, and fights a grate batell aganist King Peiter, his brother, quhom in batell he killed, and ouerthrew his haill armey; and so without aney contradiction, possesed himselue of the kingdome.

1368.

In this zeire, 1368, Charles, the Emperour, at the Popes sollicitatione, discends wnto Italie, and with

him his Empress Augusta. Shoe was solemlie crouned at Rome: and after he had fynned the Florentins first, then the Pisans, this same zeire he returns to Germaney.

This zeire deyed Frederick, named the Simple, King of Sicilay, leuing one only daughter his heire.

This same zeire, lykwayes, deyes Marcus Cornerus, Ducke of Venice; and in his place was elected Androw Contareni.

1369.

This zeire, 1369, Charles the Wysse, the French King, institutes the gaurd of 200 Scottes archers to attend his persone day and night.

This same zeire, Pope Vrbane returnid to Auinione, out in ane earnist desyre to compose the Englishe varre, wich was at this tyme werey hotte in France.

This zeire, lykwayes, the principalities of Ferrara and Parma tooke ther beginings; and Lewes, after the death of his father, succeides him in the principalitey and dutchey of Mantua.

1370.

In this zeire, 1370, K. Danid the Second departed this lyffe, at his castell of Edinbrughe, the 47 zeire of hes age, and 39 of hes rainge; and was interrid

the abbey church of Holycrosse, befor the heigh altar, with grate solemitey.

King Robert the Second,

THE FIRST K. OF THE STEUARTES, NEPHEW TO K. ROB: I.

After the deathe of K. Dauid, in this same zeire, the estaits of the kingdome mett at Linlithgow, anent the successione of a new king. Robert Steuarte, the deceassed Kings nepheu, wes the man, both by blood and acte of parliament, ordained to rainge. Zet William, Earle of Douglas, opposed the same, with diuers of the nobility of hes factione, quho studied warre more then peace, and ther auen particular, befor the publick good. Zet Patrick Dumbar, Earle of Marche, and Johne his sone, Earle of Murray, with Sr Robert Erskyne, capitane of the castells of Dunbrittone, Edinbrughe, and Streueling, composed the matter so, that James Douglas, Earle Williams eldest sone, should marey K. Roberts eldest daughter, begotten in lawfull marriage; and so, without aney more bussines, K. Robert wes so-

lemily crouned at Scone, with all requisite ceremoney.

1371.

In the zeire 1371, Euphame, daughter to Heu, Earle of Ross, K. Roberts wyffe, was crouned Queine of Scotland, with grate solemitey, at Scone; by the Bis: of Aberdeine sho was anoynted.

This same zeire, cam Johne Wickliffe out of England, and preached the gospell, both in Germaney and France.

1372.

The zeire 1372, Peiter, King of Cyprus, beinng killed, the affaires of that kingdome waxed daylie worsse and worsse.

Bertrand de Guesguiline, one of the brauest warriours France had, this zeire obteined maney notable victories of the Englishe, wntill that the Earle of Montforte made defectione to the Englishe; by doing quherof, he procured himselue to be declared a traitor by the courte of parliament of Paris, not onlie, bot lykways stopte the current of the Frenche good fortune aganist the Englishe.

1373.

In the zeire 1373, deyes Amadey 6, Counte or

Earle of Sauoy, to quhome succidit his sone Amadeua.

This zeire, also, ther arosse a secte of heretiques, called Turelupins, resembling the Cyniques, quho went all naked; ther wyffes and woomen in comon they wsed. They wer, by the Pope, condemned; and suche of them as could be apprehendit wer brunt.

1374.

About the end of the mounthe of Marche, 1734, Valter Vardlaw, Bischope and Cardinall of Glasgow, is sent ambassador to France, quher he renewes the ancient leauge and amitey betuix the said croune and that of Scotland.

This same zeire, Emanuell, Prince of Thessalonica, one of the sones of Jhone Paleologus, is accussed by Amurath, the Turkishe King, for a conspiracey aganist him, and depriued of his principalitey; at wich tyme Macarius Caloyerus is made Patriarche of Constantinople, in place of Philetus, laitlie decessed.

The 19 day of Julay, this zeire, deyed that famous poet, Francis Petrarcha, the restorer of the Latine tounge frome barbarissme, and the glorey of the Italiane and Hetruscan language, aged 70 zeires.

1375.

The zeire 1375, ther was a law made be Charles the Wysse, the Frenche King, anent the coronatione of the Dolphins of France, ther fathers beinng dead, at the age of 14 zeirs; wich was ratified by the quholl courts of parliament in France, 12 day of Junij.

This same zeire, lykwayes, deyes that learnid and jocund Florentine poete and philosopher, Johne Boccatio, aboute the 62 zeire of his age; to the noe small regrate of all philosophers, poets, and astronomers.

1376.

In the zeire 1376, Johne Paleologus, the Greicke Emperour, beinng ouerthrowen by his vnnaturali sone Andronicus, ayded by the Genuois, is againe restored to his empyre, by helpe and aide of the Venetians, quhom he thankfully reuardit for ther good seruice with the Ile of Tenedos, wich he tooke from the Genuois.

This zeire, also, deyed that valliant and noble warrior, Eduard, Prince of Walles, (called the Black Prince,) the 10 day of Julij, leauing issew a sone, Richard, quho therafter succidit to his grandfather Eduard the 3d, after quhosse deathe he was Kinge of England.

1377.

The zeire of God 1377, deid that creuell tyrant, King Eduard the 3d, of England; to quhome succidit his grand chyld Richard, sone to Eduard, the Blacke Prince; no oppositione being made his entrey by his wnckells.

This zeire, also, Amurath, King of the Turkes, after he had subdewed the Seruians and Bulgarians, was by a priuat shouldiour, that had hid himselue amongest the dead, quhill that Amurath, in a blood thristey humor, weiwed the slaughtred Christians, he arryses as to seu to him for pardon, and kills him starke dead; to quhom succeids his sone Baiazet.

1378.

In Aº 1378, Dauid, eldest sone to Johne, Earle of Carrick, quho therafter wes Duck of Rothesay, was borne, the 9 of Nouember.

1379.

The zeire 1379, Joane, the laciuious Queine of Naples, hauing conwayed Pope Clement to Auinione, finding herselue to be wearing to age, and disparing to haue aney isshew of her auen bodey, adopes Lewes, Duck of Aniow, brother to Charles, the Frenche King, her heire, sone, and successor in the kingdome of Naples.

This same zeire Pandulphus Collenutius, generall

of the Genuois, by sea, defait the Venetians; and from them (hauing folloued ther wictorey with good successe,) tooke the toune of Fossa Clodia, and some other pices of smaller importance.

1380.

The zeire 1380, Walter Wardlaw, Bischope of Glasgow, was, by Pope Gregorey the Eleûinth, created Cardinall de Capella Rubea, at Rome; and with maney recomendatorey bulls, was sent home to Scotland, in Aguste.

1381.

The zeire 1381, King Robert sent Cardinall Walter Wardlaw, Bis: of Glasgow, Sr Archbald Douglas, his cousin, and Sr James Douglas, ambassadors to France, to renew the ancient amitey and leauge betuix the crouns of both realmes.

1382.

The zeire 1382, John Lyone, Lord Glamis, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, the Kings sone in law, was killed by James, Earle of Craufurde.

This zeire, also, deyed that noble knight, Sr Alexander Lindesay, in his pilgrimage to Jerusalem, in the Ile of Candey.

This zeir, lykwayes, Joane, Queine of Naples, by the persuasione of Lewes, King of Hungarey, is

strangled, and her sister Marcy beheadit; and Charles of Aniow, by Pope Vrbane, is anoynted and crouned King of Naples. After the death of Michaell Maurecceni, Duck of Venice, succidit, by electione, this zeire, Antonio Venerii.

1383.

To begin this zeire, 1383, deyes Ferdinand, King of Portugall, at Lisbone; leauing for heire, one only daughter, married to Johne, K. of Castille, quhom the Portugalls altogider refused to be ther king; bot sought after Johne, (some calls him Dynis) ther decessed kings brother to be their king.

Charles, Duck of Aniow, the French Kings brother, addopted by Joane, Queine of Naples, and crouned by the Pope, raisses ane armey, and warrs this zeire, for his kingdome, aganist Charles, Prince of Dyrachium, quhom Gandulphus in his Hist: says was ouerthrowen by the Duck of Aniow, and deyed in displeasure the following zeare.

1384.

This zeire Johne Paleologus (called Calo Johanes) the Greeke Emperour, and his sone Andronicus, contend for the imperiall throne, bot wnhapey Andronicus, by the ayde of Baiazet, the Turkishe Kinge, possesis himselue of Constantinople and the imperiall throne, and committs his father to prissone,

after he had suorne himselue wassall to the enimey of Christ.

This zeire deyes Lewes, Earle of Flanders, to quhome succeidis hes onlie daughter, Margarette, wyffe to Philipe of Valois (called Audax), Duck of Burgundy. Sho was called Margarett the 3d.

1385.

In the zeire 1385, William, Earle of Douglas, departed this lyffe at his castell of Douglas, and was solemily interrid at Melrosse Abbey; to him succidit Sr James Douglas, knighte.

1386.

This zeire, 1386, Robert Steuarte, Earle of Fyffe, with the Earles of Douglas and Marche, leuied a grate armey of 40000 men, and beseidged the castle of Roxbrughe.

1387.

This zeire, 1387, deyed the Popes Legat, Walter, Cardinall of Glasgow.

This zeire, also, deyed Euphame, Queine of Scotland, K. Robert the 2ds wyffe, the daughter of Heu, Earle of Ross.

This same zeire, lykwayes, William, basse sone to Archbald Douglas, Lord of Galloway, for hes singular walor, and reiterat victories aganist the Englishe

this zeire, bothe by sea and land, K. Robert did giue him his daughter Geilles, (a werey beutifull ladey) in marriage, with the Lordschipe of Niddisdaill to him and hes heires for euer, with the tytill and dignety of a Lord and Barron of Parliament.

1388.

In the zeire 1388, was foughten the batell of Otterburne, betuix the Scotts and Englishe: James, Earle of Douglas, being ther killed, deyed issewles, leauing the earldome to Archbald Douglas, Lord of Galloway. The Englishe quhyte ouerthrowen in this batell, and aboue 3000 left dead of them one the place: the generall of the Scotts armey returned home with grate triumphe and spoyle of his enimes, viz. George, Earle of Marche, and Johne Dumbar, Earle of Murray, hes brother. In this batell, of the Scotts wer killed, in effecte, none of qualitey, the Earle of Douglas except, bot only Sr Robert Heriote, Sr Johne Touris, and Sr William London, quho deyed of hes wounds some thre or foure dayes after the batell.

1389.

The zeire 1389, K. Robert the Second, being now brokin with age, and his eldest sone, Jhone, Earle of Carrick, being with a strocke of Sr James Douglas of Dalkeiths horsse, quyte leamd, and not

able to trauell, made his 2d sone, Robert, Earle of Fyffe, by Sr Adam Mures daughter, Gouernour of the kingdome.

1390.

The 13 day of Maij, 1390, K. Robert the Second departed this mortall lyffe, at hes castell of Dundonald, after he had rainge King 19 zeires and 23 day; and wes solemly interrid at the monastarey of Scone.

This zeire, also, Alexander Steuarte, Earle of Buchane, King Robert the 2ds 3d sone, by Sr Adam Mures daughter, brunt the cathedrall churche of Elgyne.

This zeire, also, William Douglas, the noble Lord of Niddisdaill, wes traiterously killed by the Englishe, on Dantsicks bridge, in Sprusse.

K. Robert the Thrid,

2D OF THE STEUARTES;

BEFOR HES CORONATIONE, CALLED JOHNE, EARLE OF CARRICK.

One the day of the Assumptione of the Wirgin Marey, this same zeire, 1390, Johne, Earle of Carrick, was crouned King of Scotland, by the name of

K. Roberte the 3d, at Scone, with grate solemitey, by the 3 estaits of the kingdome; and with him wes cround Queine, hes wyffe, Anabella, daughter to Sr Johne Drumond, knight.

In the zeire 1391, in the begining of the mounthe of Februarij, deyed Philipe, Duck of Orleans, issewles; and the dutchey, by the Frenche King, was giuen to his brother Lewes.

The 25 day of December, this same zeire, deyed Johne, King of Casteille, first of that name; and to him succidit his eldest sone Henrey, a chylde of 11 zeires of age, quho therafter became a verteous and worthey prince. His 2d brother, Don Ferdinand, became therafter, also, King of Arragon, and a most worthey and verteous prince.

1392.

This zeire, 1392, the French King, Charles, quhat throughe anger and distemper of his braine fell made; so that by his destractione France became a werey theatre of tragidies.

This same zeire, Galleas, Viscount, Duck of Millan and the Florentins, after much blood shed one bothe sydes, are reconceilled; and lykwayes, about this same tyme, the Poll, and Sigismund, King of Hungarey, are brought to thinke weill of peace, and so aggried.

1393.

The zeire 1393, Pope Clement the 7, the ante Pope, departed this lyffe at Auignione; and to him succidit Peiter de Luna, of Arragone, one noblie descendit, and after his electione was named Benedicte the 13.

This zeire was the 2d since Baiazet, the Turkishe King, layed seidge to the emperiall citey of Constantinople, wich seidge he continued 8 zeires more, aye and quill the walliant Tartarian Tamerlane came with a monstrous armey, and ouerthrew Baiazet, tooke him prissoner, and lyke a wylde beaste, copte upe in ane irone cadge, and to his grate infamey and derisione, carried him upe and doune Asia, making of his necke a footstoule, quhensoeuer he wolde leape one horsse backe.

1394.

This zeire, 1394, Richard, King of England, gifts his wnckell, Johne, Duck of Lancaster, with the dutchey of Aquitane; and this same zeire, lykwayes, recalls that donatione, as not convenient for his affaires.

After the death of Frederick, King of Siciley, his onlie daughter was, this zeire, married one Martine, Earle of Luna, quho therafter became King of Aragone.

1395.

In Marche, 1395, about the begining of the said mounthe, Sigismund, King of Hungarey, by aide of France, gaue the Turkes that had inwadit his kingdome a notable ouerthrow.

This zeire, also, Vinceslaus, the Emperour, for a grate soume of money, creats Johne Galeas, brother in law to the Duck of Orleans, Duck of Millan.

This zeire, also, Charles, the young K. of Nauar, getts the investiture of the dutchey of Nemours, in recompensse of hes territories hes father did posses in the dutchey of Normandy.

1396.

The zeire 1396, one the 19 of Maij, deyes Johne, K. of Arragone, the first of that name, of a fall from his horsse, to quhome succeidit Don Martin, Earle of Luna, his brother.

This zeire, Pope Boneface ordained the taking of annatts, or the first zeires reuenew of vacant churche benifices, to be payed to the apostolicke chaire, for mantining a simulat varre, proclaimed by him aganist the Turke: that so wnder the clocke of a Holy warre aganist the enimes of the cross of Christe, he might pycke the pursses of all suche as professed Christe. This inventione wes thought so gude by hes successors, that none of them could euer be moued to quyte it, bot ather by force or money.

1397.

The zeire of our saluatione 1397, brought furthe muche jelosie of the Englishe aganist ther King, Richard, that he should in his harte fauor the Frenche too muche; bot he palliat with the wysest of them, and scorned the rest, sayes Frosart.

Baiazet, the Turkishe King, this zeire, wsses all the ingyns arte or witt could inwent aganist the citey of Constantinople, bot the resolutione of the defendants was such, that no thing could prewaill; for as zet the cupe of ther iniquities was not full; and the Lord, to see if they wold repent, did restraine the force and furey of that barbarous and merceyless enimey.

1398.

In the zeire 1398, at a parliament holdin by K. Robert the 3d, at Perth, 28 day of Appryle, from thence being convayed to Scone by the gratest pairt of the nobilitey, he solemly created his eldest sone, Dauid, Duck of Rothesay; his brother Robert, Earle of Fyffe and Menteith, he created Duck of Albaney; and Sr Dauid Lindesay, knight, he created Earle of Craufurd. After that, dewyne seruice was celebrat by Walter Traill, Bischope of St Andrewes.

1399.

In Aº 1399, Dauid, Ducke of Rothesay, the Prince, contractes the Ladey Elizabeth, daughter to George, Earle of Marche and Dumbar; and for her dourie a grate soume of money is deliuered by the Earle her father to the King. Bot Archbald, Earle of Douglas, giues the King, with hes daughter Ladey Marioŕey Douglas, a fare grater soume; to wich the facill Kinge and Prince assents, and without more adoe they are maried in Bothuell churche: at wich George, Earle of Marche, extremly stormes, and demands the redeliuerey of hes money from the King, wich is refusid to him, aganist all æquitey; wich makes the Earle so suell with reuenge, that forwith abandons Scotland and fleis into England, quher he combins with the Englishe, and therafter did werey much hurte and mischeiffe to his countrey.

1400.

This zeire, 1400, deyes Archbald, first of that name, Earle of Douglas, called Grim, from his fersse aspecte; being one of the wyssest, hardiest, and walliantest knights in his tyme. He subdewed the rebellious Gallouidians, and brought them to the Kings obedience; for wich grate seruice the King gaue the said prouince to him and his heires for euer, procreat of his awen bodey, with the tytill of lord of

the same. He foundit the collegiat churche of Lincluden, and nunrey of Bothuell.

This zeire, also, Henrey, King of England, entred Scotland with a grate armey, and beseidged the castell of Edinbrughe, keipt by Dauid, Ducke of Rothesay, and Archbald, 2d of that name, Earle of Douglas; bot not prewailling, returned home with shame and disgrace.

1401.

This zeire, 1401, deyed Anabella, Queine of Scotland, at Scone; and was solemly interrid at Dumfermling.

This zeire, 1401, K. Robert being now old and decreptit, hering of the debosht lyfe and demanor of his eldest sone Dauid, Duck of Rothesay, Earle of Carricke, sendes hes tuo trustie counsellers, Sr William Lindesay of Rossey, and Sr Johne Ramorney, knights, with letters to the gouernour of the Duck of Albany, commanding him to apprehend the said Ducke, and imprissón him till he wer senssible of his guilt carriage, and promissed to amend. He was takin betuix Nydin and Strathtyrin, and led captiue to St. Andrewes castell; bot shortley therafter remoued to the castell of Falkland, quher he was comitted to the custodey of tuo of the Duck of Albaneyes ruffians, Johne Selkirke and Johne Wright, quho handled him so roughley, that he

deyed ther the 7 of Appryle, as they gaue it out, of a dissenterey; bot the treuth was, that trough extreame hunger and famine, he eat off his auen fingers. Hes bodey wes interrid in the abbey churche of Londors.

Lindesay and Ramorne wer the tuo contriuers of this youthfull princes destructione. Ramorgney, becausse he had formerly counselled him to kill his wnckell the Gouernour; and least he should now reweill him, assured the Gouernour secretly, with grate othes and attestations, that hes nephew wes to kill him. Sr William Lindesayes splene towards the Ducke was, that long befor he had affianced the Earle of Marche daughter, ore married the Earle of Douglasses, he repudiat his sister, Euphame Lindesay, quhom he had solemly affianced; a werey beutifull and comley ladey, of quhosse vnfortunate end, Thomas Lermont of Birlingtone, called the Rymer, spake thus; a comet appeiring that same day he was apprehendit, and still keipt a litill aboue the horizon till the day of his death, and then quyte euanished:

Psalletur gestis Dauid, luxuria, festis.
Quia tenet uxores uxore sua meliores,
Deficient mores; regales perdet honores.

1402.

This zeire, 1402, the batell of Nisbett was foughtin betuix Sr Patrick Hepburne of Hailles, knight, and

George Dumbar, Earle of Marche, and Sr George Dumbar, his eldest sone, quherin Sr Patrick Hepburne was killed, and of prissoners ther was takin,

Sr Johne Halybruntone,

Sr Thomas Halybruntone, his brother,

Sr Robert Lauder of Basse,

Sr Johne Cockburne,

Sr William Cockburne; with diuers vther gentlemen.

This same zeire, lykwayes, wes fought the batell of Hamildonne betuix Archbald, 2d of that name, Earle of Douglas, sone in law to K. Rob: the 3d, and Henrey Hotespure, and George, Earle of Marche, leaders of the Englishe armey. In this batell the Scotts wer ouerthrowen, and ther wer killed, of emminecy and vallor,

Sr Johne Syantone,

Sr Adam Gordone,

Sr Jo: Leuingstone of Callander,

Sr Alex: Ramsay of Dalhousie,

Sr Walter St. Claire,

Sr Roger Gordon,

Sr Walter Scott; with diuers others gentlemen. And ther was takin prissoners in this batell,

Archbald, Earle of Douglas, Generall of the Scotts armey, who lost one of hes eiyes;

Murdack Steuarte, eldest sone to the Gouernour,

Robert, Duck of Albaney;

Thomas, Earle of Murray;

George, Earle of Angus, quho quhill he was a prissoner in England, deyed of the plauge;

Sr Robert Erskyne of Allway;

Sr Will: Abernethy of Saltone;

James Douglas, Master of Dalkeith, with his 2 brothers, Heu and William;

George Lesley of Rothes;

William Erth of the same;

Heu Erth, his sone;

Johne Steuarte of Lorne;

Sr Johne Setton of the same;

Will: St. Claire of Herdmanstone;

James St. Clair of Locarmacus;

Patrick Dumbar of Beill;

Alex: Hume of Dunglas;

Alex: Forrester of Corstorphine;

Robert Steuarte of Dusdeer;

Walter Bicartone of Luffnes;

Sr Robert Logan of Rastalrige;

Johne Ramsay of Crenock;

Helias Kininmonth of the same;

Laurence Ramsay of Clettee;

Johne Ker of Samuelstone;

Fergus Mackdouall of Garthland; with diuers others gentlemen.

1403.

This zeire, Robert, Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, releiued the castell of Cocklawes, beseidged by Henrey Hotspure, quho laitly befor had razed the castell of Innerwicke, by the treacherey of Johne Gledstans, laird of the same.

1404.

This zeire, 1404, James, Prince of Scotland, Earle of Carrick, in his woyage to France by sea, with Henrey St. Clair, 2 Earle of Orknay, is takin by the Englishe, neir Flambrugh head; and wes keipt in closse prisson till he should recall Johne, Earle of Buchan, with his Scotts shouldiours, out of France.

This zeire, Lang Hermistone feild wes foughten betuix Dauid Fleming, Lord Cumernald, and James Douglas, sone to Archbald, Earle of Douglas, and Alexander Setton, therafter Lord Gordon, the 13 of Februarij. In this fight the Lord Fleming was killed, with most of hes followers.

K. Robert the 3d, hering of the taking of his only sone, James, by the Englishe, beinng at supper in his castle of Rothesay, in the Ile of Bute, was so surprissed with griffe and sorrow of heart, that he expyred within few houres therafter, one the 4 day of Appryle, being Palme Sunday, in the 16 zeire of

his rainge; and was solemley interrid at Pasley abbey.

1405.

The 5 of Marche, the estaits of the kingdome mett at Streweling, in Aº 1405, quher with wnanimous consent, Robert, Duck of Albaney, is decerned Gouernour of the realme, wntill his nephew was reliued from the Englishe captiuity. This same day was Streueling toune almost all brunt.

Robert, Duck of Albaney,

GOUERNOUR.

1406.

In the zeire 1406, in the mounth of Nouember, deyes Pope Innocent the 6; in quhosse place was elected Angelus Corrarius, Cardinall of St. Marcke, a Venetiane borne, nou called Gregorey the 12. Onuphrius nottes that he was creat at Rome the last day of Nouember; aganist this Pope, sayes he, ther sat at Auignione, Petrus Luna, called Bene-

dicte the 13. one quhosse maner of lyffe and conversatione differed werey much from his birthe.

This same zeire did Roberte, Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, keipe justice courtes in all the remotest pairtes of the kingdome, and did execut justice, to the no small benifitt of the laborers of the ground, quho ther after enioyed ther auen in peace.

1407.

The zeire 1407, Lewes, Ducke of Orleans, the Frenche Kinges brother, is killed in the citey of Paris, the 11 of December, be Johne, Duck of Burgundy and Flanders, quho imediatly after he had committed the facte, fled with all the speid he could to Flanders.

This zeire, also, deyes Henrey, 3d of that name, King of Castile; and to him suceids his young sone Johne, 2d of that name, left by his fathers will and testament wnder his mothers tutelage.

This zeire the religious order of Mont Oliuet had its begininge and primer institutione by one Bernarde Ptolomie.

1408.

In the zeire 1408, Valentiniana, the Ladey of the lait killed Duck of Orleans, and her childrene, sew for justice at the Kings hands, aganist the Duck of Burgundy; bot it was a labor how to catche the fox.

The 25 of Appryle, this zeir, Ladislaus, King of Naples, takes Rome, quhen, as the Florentins and Senans had refused him aide, in his returne home towardes Naples, he made them pay deire for ther refusall; the best of them behouing to lay doune his pursse, to redeme his disobedience, at the victors feeit.

1409.

Robert, the Gouernour, in the zeire 1409, restored to his dignities and lands George, the traiterous Earle of Marche; bot before Archbald, Earle of Douglas, vold consent therto, and quyte the Lordshipe and castell of Dumbar, he had for himselue and his heirs for euer seasing of the castell of Lochmabin and Lordshipe of Anandaill; and becausse Walter Halybruntone, Lord Dirltone, sone in law to the Gouernour, quho had maried his daughter, Ladey Isabell, countesse of Rosse, did mediat the reconciliatione betuix the Gouernour and the Earle of Marche, for his trauills he had the 40 lib land of Brigean, to him and hes heires for euer, ere the Earle could gett his pardon past: so went matters in court in thesse dayes.

1410.

The zeire 1410, Ruperte, the Germane Emperour, departs this lyffe, in the 10 zeire of his rainge.

This zeire, also, the 5 of the nons of Maij, deyes Pope Alexander at Bononia. After his death was elected Balthazar Cossa, Cardinall of St. Eustachius at Bononia, the 16 of Junij, and was named Johne the 21, by some the 23.

This zeir, also, Lewes, Ducke of Aniow, defaittes Ladislaus, King of Naples, in a grate batell, bot knew not how to wsse his victorey, wich made him losse all hope for euer of Naples.

1411.

In the zeir 1411, one St. James day, wes foughten that memorable batell of Harlaw, betuix Alexander Steuart, Earle of Mar, basse sone to Johne, Earle of Buchan, Alexander Ogiluey, Shriffe of Angus, being his Lieuetenant; and Donald, Lord of the Iles, with Mackleane, the chieffe leader of 10,000 Iylanders. One the Earle of Mars syde wer killed:—

Sr James Scrymgeour of Didope,
Sr Alexander Iruinge of Drum,
Sr Robert Melweill of Dyserte,
Sr Thomas Murray, Knight,
William Abernethey, sone and heire to the Lord Saltone, and nephew to the Gouernour,
Alexander Stratone of Laurestone,
George Ogiluey, sone and heire to the Shriffe of Angus,

James Louell, of Balumbie,

Alex: Streueling; with diuers others gentlemen. And on Donalds syde, quho lost the batell and fled, Mackleane, with 900 of his best men, lay dead one the place.

The Earle of Mar, in gaining the victorey, lost about 500 of all sortes.

This zeire, also, the toune of Linlithgow was brunt by a casuáll fyre; and the toune of Roxbrughe wes brunt lykwayes, and the bridge broken by Sr William Douglas of Drumlanrige, and Sr Gawin Dumbar, knights.

1412.

This zeire, 1412, Archbald, 2d of that name, Earle of Douglas, and Henrey St. Claire, 2d of that name, Earle of Orknay, past to France with ane armey of gallant shouldiours, to assist the Frenche aganist the Englishe.

1413.

In the zeire 1413, Sr Jhone Drumond, of Concraige, knight, one St. Laurence day, traiterously killed Patrick Grhame, Earle of Stratherne, in the toune of Creiffe, notwithstanding that he had formerly oblidged himselue neuer to wronge the said Earle, by sacramentall othe, and his auen hand wreat; and for the better assurance of ther frind-

schipe, the Earles sister was giuen to the said Sr Jhone in marriage.

1414.

This zeire, 1414, the 5 of Nouember, begude the counsell of Constance, quherat was present the Emperor Sigismund, and Pope Johne. The occasione of this counsells meitting was to abolishe the schisme.

1415.

In the zeire 1415, K. Henrey the 5, of England, takes aduantage of the weake estait France at this tyme stood in, and with a pouerfull armey goes ouer thither, and imediatly after takes Harfleur; and one the 25 of October, this same zeire, he ouerthrowes the flouer of al the nobilitey, gentrey, and souldiorey of France, in a grate batell neire Azincourte pres Blangy. In this batell ther was killed 10,000 one the place, forby a grate maney of the chieffest of the nobilitie and gentrey; the Duckes of Orleans and Borbon wer bothe takin prissoners.

1416.

The zeire 1416, the Emperour Sigismund came himselue in persone to France, and from thence to England, in houpe to mediate a peace betuix thesse tuo kinges, bot seing small houpes that he could doe aney guide, he returnes be Arragon, exhorting all

such princes as with him had aney interwiew, that they hold hand to remoue the schisme betuix the popes, out of the Roman churche.

This zeire, the Duck of Burgundy concludes a peace and leauge with England; without aney mention at all of France; about wich tyme deyes Ferdinand, King of Arragon, 2 of Appryle, and to him succeids his sone Alphonsus.

1417.

The zeir 1417, Otho Columna is creat Pope, the 3 of the ids of Nouember; then after his creatione, he was named Martine the 5, so was the schisme quyte takine away out of the Roman churche.

This zeire, also, deyes Lewes, Ducke of Aniow and Prouance; to quhome succidit his sone Lewes.

Henrey the 5, of England, this zeire passes ouer to France, with a new recrewt of men, and at his arriual takes diuers tounes and places of importance, and fortifies them with good garisons.

1418.

In the zeire 1418, Henrey the 5, the Englishe King, hauing in effecte subdewed all Normandey, beseidges Rowan.

This zeire God flung a grate scourge (quherwith he had quhipt the Christians) in the fyre; to vitt, by remouoing from this lyffe Mahomet, King of the

Turkes; to quhom succidit his sone, Amurathe, the second of that name, the first that institute the order of Janizars, being the tribut of Christian children.

About this same tyme, the Duck of Burgundy possesed himselue of the citey of Paris, wich was the causse of grate slaughters and bloodshed.

1419.

The zeire 1419, the 3d of the nons of September, Robert, Duck of Albaney, Gouernour of Scotland, departed this mortall lyffe, after he had gouerned the realme 10 zeirs, since the death of his brother, K. Robert the 3d, and wes solemly interrid at Dumfermling, in St. Maries Chapell; after quhosse death, his eldest sone Murdack, Duc of Albaney, Earle of Fyffe and Menteith, was, by the estaits of the realme, chosen Gouernour of Scotland.

1420.

The zeire 1420, Pope Martine, hauing experience of the Neapolitan Queins ingratitude towards him, he sturrs vpe aganist her to ware, Sforce, Duck of Millan; and transfers her right of that kingdome one Lewes, the 3d sone of Lewes, second Ducke of Aniow.

One Pikard, this zeire, in Bohemia, reweiues the secte and heresey of the Adamites.

1421.

The zeire 1421, deyed the Greick Emperour, M[illegible] to quhom succidit his brother Constan[illegible] the last Christiane Emperour of Constantinople.

This zeire, also, Sigismund is crounid King of Bohemia; bot the imperiall armey is ouerthrowen by Zisca, generall of the Protestante armey.

1422.

In the zeire 1422, the constable of France came to Scotland and married the daughter of Archbald, 2d of that name, Earle of Douglas, quhom he persuadit to goe to France, wich he did with 10,000 braue men, to ayde the Frenche aganist Henry the 5 of England; beinng invitted by the kynd letters of the Frenche King, and a patent wnder the grate seall of France of the dutchey of Turraine, to him and his heires for euer, wich the Earle excepted.

1423.

About the latter end of this zeire, 1423, Prince James, being now a prissoner in England 18 zeires, hauing maried the Ladey Jeane, daughter to the Duck of Somerset, Marques Dorset, was fred from the Englishe captiuitey, and with his wyffe returned to Scotland, being accompanied with a grate traine of Englishe Lordes and Ladeyes to Beruick.

King James the First.

1424.

The 21 of Maij, 1424, K. James the First, with his Queine, Jeane, wer solemly crouned at Scone.

The 26 of this same mounthe, K. James the 1. called a parliament of his estaits at Perth; and one the 9 day of the said parliament, he caussed arrest Murdack, Duck of Albaney, Earle of Fyffe and Menteith, with his 2d sone, Sr Alexander Steuarte, quhom he had knighted the day of his coronatione at Scone, and with them 26 others, viz.

Archbald, Earle of Douglas,
Will: Douglas, Earle of Angus,
George Dumbar, Earle of Marche,
Sr Adam Hepburne of Hailles,
Sr Thomas Hay of Zester,
Valter Halyburtone,
Valter Ogiluey,
Dauid Steuarte of Rassythe,
Alex: Settone of Gordon,
Will: Erskyne of Kinoule.

Alex: Earle of Craufurd,
Patrick Ogiluey of Ochterhousse,
Jhone Steuarte of Dundonald,
Dauid Murray of Gaske,
Jo: Steuarte of Cardine,
William, Lord Hay, Grate Constable,
Jo: Scrymgeour of Didope,
Alex: Irwin of Drum,
Herbert Maxwoll of Carlauerock,
Herbert Harries of Terregils,
Androw Gray of Fouills,
Robert Cuninghame of Kilmauers,
Will: Crighton of the same,
Alex: Ramsay of Dalhousey.

This same day he arrest, lykwayes, Sr Johne Montgomerey of the same, and Allane Otterburne, secretarey to the Duck of Albaney; and they tuo wer releassed within three dayes.

This same zeire, James Steuarte, the Duck of Albaneys youngest sone, quho had escaped the Kings hands wnapprehendit, raisses such forces as he could, burns the toune of Dunbritton, kills Johne Steuarte, (called the Read) of Dundonald, and 32 more, and then, with his fathers old secretarey, Finlaw, Bis: of Argyle, fleis to Irland.

1425.

This zeire, 1425, the Lordes of Montgomery and

Kilmauers, with Sr Humfrey Cuninghame, are sent by the King with ane armey to beseidge the castell of Kilmauerrin, now Loche Lomond, keipt aganist authority by the partey of James Steuarte, the youngest sone of Murdack, Duck of Albaney.

This same zeire, in the mounthe of Junij, the Ladey Margaret, the Kinges eldest daughter, was borne.

1426.

The 18 day of Maij, this zeire, 1426, the King adiorned his parliament to Streueling from Perth, till the 24 day of the said mounthe; befor quhom wes accussid Walter Steuart, eldest sone to Murdack, Duck of Albaney, quho receuid sentence of death, and lost his head this same da. befor the castell, one a litell rocke; and one the morrow, lykwayes, Murdack, Duck of Albane, with his 2d sone, Alexander Steuarte, and hes father in law, Duncane, Earle of Lennox, being accusid, wer all 4 forfaulted, and condemned to losse ther heades, by an assise of ther peirs. The assierrs wer:—

Walter, Earle of Athole,
Archbald, 3d of that name, E. of Douglas,
Alex: Earle of Ross, Lord of the Iles,
Alex: Steuarte, Earle of Mar,
Will: Douglas, Earle of Angus,
Will: St. Clair, Earle of Orknay,

George Dumbar, Earle of Marche,
James Douglas, Lord Balueney,
Gilbert Hay, Lord of Erole, Grate Constable,
Robert Steuarte, Lord Lorne,
Sr Jo: Montgomerey of the same,
Sr Thomas Somerwaill of the same,
Sr Herbert Harries of Terregills,
James Douglas, L. Dalkeith,
Robert Cuninghame, L. Kilmauers,
Sr Alex: Leuingston of Calender,
Sr Thomas Hay of Locharret,
Sr Will: Borthwick of the same,
Sr Patrick Ogiluey, Shriffe of Angus,
Sr Jo: Forrester of Corstorphin,
Sr Walter Ogiluey of Lintrathen.

By thir assisers they wer forfaulted, and sentenced to losse ther heads; wiche was put to executione one a litle rocke be east Streuelin castle, this same monithe. After wich forfaultrey, the King seassed ther haill estaits in his hands, and caussed, in this same parliament, annex the earledome of Fyffe to the croune.

About the latter end of this zeire, Jhone Steuarte, Earle of Eberisse, and Lord Concressault, Constable of France, with the Archbischope of Rehemes, cam ambassadors from the Frenche King to K. James, to renew the ancient leauge betuix both crouns, as also to desyre the Kings eldest daughter,

the Ladey Margarett, to the Frenche Kings sone, Lewes the Dolphine.

This zeire, also, K. James sent Henrey Lighton, Bis: of Aberdeine, Sr Patrick Ogiluey, Grate Justiciar of Scotland, and Shriffe of Angus, his ambassadors to France; and with them in comissione, Eduard Laudere, Archedeane of Louthean, a man both wysse and learnid.

1427.

In Januarij, this zeire, 1427, K. James goes to Innernesse, to suppresse the rebellione of Jhone Campbell, Johne Mackarture, and Alexander Mackrorey, quho had willanously killed Jhone, Lord of the Isles. This 3, the King caussed hange one ane tall ocke.

This zeire, also, the K. causes apprehend Alexander, Earle of Ross and Lord of the Iles, the fomenter and foster father of the northern rebellions; and with him his gray hondes, Angus Duffe, Kenethe Moire, Johne Robe, Alexander Mackmurkine and Alexander Mackrorey; thir 5, the King, to terrifie vthers, caussed to be hanged, bot Alex: Earle of Rosse, does the K. lead prissoner with him to Perth.

Parl: holdin at Perthe, the first of Marche, this zeire; quherin, in presence of his haill estaits, the King chyds Alexander, Earle of Ross and Lord of

the Iles, for his leudnes and disloyaltuy; bot on promise of amendiment dismisse him, and showes him grate fauor: bot no sonner at libertty and home, bot anew leapes out in opine rebellione.

This zeire, Alexander, Earle of Rosse, falls prostrat befor the King for mercey, with a rope about his necke; he is sent to closse prisson in Tantallon castell, in Lothean, and his mother, Euphame, the daughter and heire of Walter Lesley, Earle of Rosse, with her youngest sone, in a cell in St. Columbans abbey, in the Ile of Emona.

Donald Balloche, this zeire, wnckell to Alexander, Lord of the Iles, raisses in armes, and destroyes the countrey with fyre and suord; and in a grate batell at Enerlothey, ouerthrowes Alexander, Earle of Mar, and kills Allane Steuarte, Earle of Cathnes, and routtes ther haill armey.

1428.

This zeir, 1428, the King goes to Dunstaphage castle, quher he calls to him the cheiffes of clans of the Heighlands and Iles, and kepes them by him till theyr frinds should bring him Donald Balloche, quhom they caussed flee to Irland; bot 300 of his men they brought to the King, quho caussed all be hanged by halffe dissons one gibetts, after arraignment and sentence pronounced aganist them.

This zeire, also, Angus Duffe of Strathnauerne,

with Murray, his brother, (both of them the King had laitly pardoned,) enters Muray with ane armey of 3000 men, and destroyes it with fyre and suord; bot they wer rancountred by Angus Murray, a bird of that same fether, betuix quhom ther was one offe the creuelest batells fought that euer was hard offe, that of both armies ther wer only tuelffe persons left aliue, and thesse sore woundit.

1429.

In Februarij, 1429, the King causses apprehendit Mackdonald Rosse, (called the Blacksmith,) a notorious theiffe and murtherer; him the King caussed to be shoed with horsse shoes of burning hote iron, at Perth, and so in a halter to be led aboute the tounne, (for that he had so wsed a poore widow that complained one hes oppressione and villancy to the King,) and then, with 12 of hes companions, all hanged on a gallows.

A parliament haldin at Perth, the 6 of Marche this zeire.

This zeire, Odo, Prince of Conaghte, in Irland, sends Donald Balloches head to the King, with hes auen ambassador, the Abbot of Corssreguall.

This zeire, also, Archbald, Earle of Douglas, for some inconsiderat speiches aganist the Kings gouernment is committed prissoner to Lochleuin castle, in Fyffe; and Sr Johne Kenedy, the Kings no-

phew, for the same causse, comitted prissoner to Streueling castle, in Julay, 1430.

1430.

In the begning of autume, this zeir, the Queine is brought to bed of 2 sones, the elder christned Alexander, and the 2d James; at quhosse christning the Earle of Douglas and Sr Johne Kenedey wer both releassed from prissone.

This zeire, K. James caused cast in Flanders, a grate canon, veying 3000 weight, wich he brought home to Scotland, of brasse, with this inscriptione mouldit one her:

Illustri Jacobo Scottorum principe digno,
Regi magnifico, dum fulmine castra reduco,
Factus sum sub eo, nuncupor ergo Leo.

This was the first canon or bombard of aney strenth or bignes, that euer was in Scotland.

1431.

The 15 of October, K. James calls a parliament at Perthe, in the zeire 1431.

Henrey the 6, the young King of England, passis the seas this zeire to France, weill accompanied. First he goes to Rouan; then to Paris, quherin he was solemly crouned K. of France, by his auen vnckell, the Cardinell of S. Eusebius, Bis: of Winches-

ter, receauing the othes of such of the Frenche nobilitey as wer ther present; and so without more, returnes for England, 12 Marche, 1431.

1432.

In Aguste, 1432, from Bohemia, sent by Jhone Huss, came Paull Crau, quho first displayed the bright beames of the Gospell in St Andrewess, and detected the fopperies and idolatries of the Romishe houre.

This zeir, K. Henrey the 6, of England, offered to K. James the Scotts counties, (of old so called,) viz. Northumberland, Cumbre, and Westmureland, by his ambassador, the Lord Scroupe, prowyding the K. wold quyte his leauge with France, and contracte one with him, offensiue and defensiue; bot the King did altogider refusse it; and so the English ambassador, from Streueling, returned home without liue taking.

1433.

The zeire 1433, the King, at the earnist sollicitatione of the clergey, bot especially of Henrey Wardlaw, Bis: of St. Andrewes, bestoued the abbey of Melrosse vpone a luberdly monnke of the Cisteauxe order, quho had wrettin a blasphemous pamphlet aganist Paull Craus heresy, named Johne Fogo.

1434.

In Januarij this zeire, 1434, the 10 of the mounthe, in a parliament haldin at Perth, by the King and his estaits, George Dumbar, Earle of Marche, is forfaulted, and his quholl possesions holdin of the King adiudged, jure sisci, to the croune for euer, for the crymes of lesemaiestie and heigh tressone, comitted by George Dumbar, Earle of Marche, his father, in contracting with the Englishe, wnder his hand and seall, to deliuer and betray his natiue countrey in ther hands during the olde and decaing age of K. Rob: the 3d.

1435.

This zeire, 1435, Alexander, Earle of Mar, basse sone to Alex: Steuarte, Earle of Buchan, 3d sone to K. Robert the 2d, departes this lyffe, and wes interrid in the cathedrall churche of Dunkelden, 27 of Maij; after quhosse death the earldome of Mar fell to the croune, in respect he died illegitimat.

This same zeire, also, the King, out of pittey and commiseratione, bestowes one George, the lait Earle of Marche, and one his son Patricke, the earldome of Buchan, imediatly bot fallin to the croune, by the death of Alexander Steuarte, Earle therof, with ane annuitie of 400 merkes out of his exchequer, zeirley, to be payd to him at two tearmes.

In Maij this same zeire, comes the Duck of Longaweill and Marques of Saluses, ambassadors from Charles the 7, of France, to demand the Ladey Margarett, (now of age,) the Kinges eldest daughter, to be sent ouer to hir husband Leues, the Dolphine, as also to renew the ancient amitey betuix the tuo crouns. Imediatly the King commands all to be in reddines; so that aganist the 20th of Junij, William St. Claire, Earle of Orknay, Lord Admirall of Scotland, had 46 guid ships in reddines to transport Ladey Margarett and her traine, wich consisted of

Johne Carnoth, Bis: of Brechin,
Sr Walter Ogiluey, the Kings Thesaurer,
Henrey, Lord Grhame,
Alex: Settone, younger of Gordon,
Sr Harbert Harries,
Sr Jo: Maxswoll of Calderwoode,
Sr Jo: Campbell of Loudone,
Sr Thomas Colueill,
Sr Johne Witcharte,
Mr Jo: Steuarte, Prouest of Methuen,
Maurice Buchanan, Thesaurer to the Dauphinese,
Henrey Wardlaw of Torrey,
Androw Gray of Fouills,
William Carleill,
Dauid Kennedey,
Dauid Ogiluey;

with a 140 ladeyes and young gentellwomen. They take shiping at Dumbartane, and arriues the 20 of Junij, and had a werey prosperous passage to France; wher sho was welcomed with all her traine by K. Charles the 7, and with grate solemitey and triumphe married to his sone, the Dolphine, in the cathedrall churche at Touris, 6 day of Julay, 1435.

1436.

William Douglas, Earle of Angus, Sr Adam Hepburne of Hailles, Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousey, and Alex: Elphinstone, with 4000 men, defaits the Englishe, led by Henrey Percey, Earle of Northumberland, in a batell fought at a place called Piperden, in Ao 1436. This zeire, also, a fearfull comett lyk to a fyrrie suord, hung, as semed, ouer Edinbrugh and Perth.

About the end of this same zeire arriues heire in Scotland, the Popes Legat, Æneas Siluius, quho was therafter Pope, by the name of Pius the Second; a man werey learnid according to thesse tymes. In Perth, this zeire, a sow brought fourth a doge.

1437.

One the 21 day of Februarij, in the zeire 1437, was the noble King James the 1. killed at the abbey of the Dominicans, in the toune of Perth, by Robert

Steuarte and Robert Grhame, at the instigatione of Walter Steuarte, Earle of Athole, his wnckell, in the 13 zeire of his rainge. His corpes wer solemly interrid in a magnificent monument erected by himselue, (quhill he liued,) in his lait foundit monastarey of the Carthusians, in the subvrbs of Perth.

This zeire are the parreidall traitourts led lyke doges, in halters, to Edinbrughe, quher Walter, Earle of Athole, the cheiffe actor of this woefull tragidey, was tortured one ane ingyne made for the purpois; and with a croune of hote burning irone, was crouned at the crosse of Edinbrugh; and therafter his heart was pulled out of his breast, and rost in a fyre befor his eyes, by the executioner, then cast to the doges to eat; then was his head cutt offe, and hes bodey dewydit in 4 quarters, and sent to the 4 quarters of the realme, and ther hunge vpe one irone gibetts.

Robert Steuart was riuen assunder betuix four horses, and his head sent to Perth, and fixed one ane iron pin aboue the toune gail.

Robert Grhame was tayed with ropes in a cairte, quherin wes a heigh loge of wood, quherone wes nailled that hand that strake the King, with a naile of burning hote iron; the quhole muscells of hes bodey being cut in longe slitts, was fristed with flaming hote irone pincetts, by tuo executioners; and after the lyffe was quyte out of him, his bodey was

dewydit in 4 quarters, and erected one gibetts at the end of the 4 most publick wayes of the kingdome; and his head was sett ouer the west port of Edinbrugh.

K. James the Second.

1437.

A PARLIAMENT holdin at Edinbrugh the 20 of Marche, 1437; and one the 26 day, was Prince James crouned King, with all requisite solemitey, in presence of his estaits, being a chyld of 6 zeirs of old, James Kennedy, Bischope of St. Andrewes, his fathers nephew, with the ioyfull acclamations of his people.

Sr Alexander Leuingstone of Calender chossen Gouernour to the zoung King, the day after the ryssing of the parliament, this same zeire.

27 of Marche, this zeire, the estaits makes choysse of thesse counsellers to assist the Gouernour in matters of gouerment, and ordaines him to follow ther adwysse. The counsellers elected wer,

Sr Will: Crightone, Lord Chanceler;

Archbald, Earle of Douglass;

Will: Lord Hay, Grate Constable;

James, Lord Lindesay;
Walter Halybrunton, Thesaurer;
James Kennedey, Bis: of St Andrewes;
Henrey Lighton, Bis: of Murray;
Mr Will: Turnbull, Keiper of the Priuey Seall.
Archdeane of Louthean.

Thesse wer ordained at all tymes, vpone the Gouernours adwertisment, to attend the affaires of the realme, and aney 4 of the number, with the Gouernour, prowyding ther be one at least of eache estait, to be the coram.

1438.

This zeire, 1438, minaces the kingdome with ciuill warre, in respecte of the lousse behauiour of Archbald, 8 Earle of Dougla., in countenancing thesse of Anandaill, Lidisdaill, and Eusdaill, to oppresse the neighbouring shyres, and in stead of repressing ther insolencies, countenances them.

The 13 day of Marche, this same zeire, the Gouernour calls a parliament at Streueling, in wich it was enacted, that the leiuetenant of the shyre should raisse the countrey, and passe to the castells and and housses of such rebells as interrupted the publick peace, and ather causse them find souerty for ther good carriage in tyme comming, wtherwayes to seasse vpone ther persons and housses, and present them to justice.

New jarres this zeire betuix the Gouernour and Chanceler. The Quein mother stealls the young King out of Edinbrugh castell, and bringes him to Streuiling castell to the Gouernour, and so is the wysse Lord Chanceler circumweinid by a woman.

This zeire, also, imediatly after the Gouernour had possesed himselue of the infant King, leiues ane armey, and beseidges the Chanceler in Edinbrugh castell; bot in the end they are, by the mediatione of some louers of the publick peace, reconcilled on thesse tearmes, that the Chanceler should retaine his office, and the keipning of Edinbrugh castell.

In August this zeire, Sr Thomas Boyde killes Sr Allane Steuart of Darnly at the thorne of Polmaies; and in reuenge of this slaughter, Alexander Steuarte, Darnlies brother, killed Sr Thomas Boyde, with 20 of hes followers, wich kendled such a flame of ciuell discord in Kyle, Barronfrew, Carrick, and Cuninghame, that had not the death of the Earle of Douglasse quenscht it, it had consumed a grate pairt of the west of Scotland.

1439.

The 9 day of Maij, this zeire, deyes Archbald, Earle of Douglass, at Rastalrige, neire Edinbrughe, of a burning feuer; and to him succidit his sone, William, a zouthe of 14 zeires of age.

This zeire, also, Sr James Steuarte of Lorne, (called the Black Knight) marries the Queine mother, and is, with his brother, imprissoned by the Gouernour, bot shortly releassed by the mediatione of the Lord Chanceler and Sr Alexander Setton of Gordon.

Gods tuo mightey rodes of indignatione scorged this countrey extremly this zeire; for quhom famine did spare, the pestilence cutt offe.

This zeire, also, the Chanceler, assisted by some of the nobility that did maligne the Gouernours gratnesse, with a cuning fetche, takes the King from him, being at hunting in the Torwood. At wich, tho Gouernour extremly stormed, bot was forced to quyte the custodey of the King, to keepe the gouerniment and the castell of Streuelinge.

The Gouernour and Chancelor consult how to intrape the author of all the mischeiues of the king dome, the Duck of Turraine, Earle of Douglas; quhom they cuningley inwitt to a meitting in Edinbrughe castell, accompanied with his brother Dauid, and Malcolme, Lord Fleminge, his most inward counseller, the 17 day of Julay, offe quhosse boddies they chopet off the heads one a beame in the grate hall of the castell. This same zeire the young King, with teares, beged ther liues from the Gouernour and Chanceler, quho told him roundly, he was bot a chyld, and did not know quhat he demandit, for

the sparing of them wold be the ruine of him and his quhole kingdome. To this William, Duck of Turraine, in the earledome of Douglass, succidit James Douglas, Lord of Abercorne, as neirrest in blood.

1440.

The Gouernour calls a parliament to be holdin at Streuelin, the 2 day of Agust, 1440; in wich parliament wer enacted maney good lawes for keping the publick peace, and suppressing of thift, robberey, and murther.

In this parliament, justice heires and courtes of regalitey are ordanid to be haldin at least tuysse euery zeire.

Also, that rebellions, thifts, murthers, oppressions, and such lyke, be punished by the Shriffe, within his jurisdictione; and the barrons and countrey to ayde him; and if he should omitt the taking seuere order with such, then he to be punished by the King and his counsell, according to his trespas.

1441.

The zeire 1441 wes werey memorable for prodigies and wounderes. In Marche, the 17 day, appeird 3 suns in the firmament, at the nonnutyde of the day; and in Aguste, a fearfull comett, hauing a creound suord hinging from it. After wich ensued

a grate murren of all kynd of bestiall, and famine of corne and wictuall.

1442.

The zeire 1442, Sr William Ruthuen, Shriffe of Perth, killed Gormacke, a notabell sorner and rebell in Athole, with threttie of hes followers, quho destroyed much of that shyre, and pretendit himselue a reuenger of the Earle of Douglas deathe.

1443.

This zeire, 1443, past away without aney matter wortey of commemoratione, saue that the Gouernour called a parliament to be haldin at Streueling, the 1 of Nouember; quherin the troublers and molesters of churchemen, in the peaceable inioying of ther goods, are ordanied to be punished by al judges, as persons excommunicat, wntil ather by restitutione they mak ther peace, ore obteine absolutione, in forme of law, from ther cursse.

1444.

This zeire, 1444, the young King takes the gouerment of the nation vpone his auen shoulders, in a conventione of the estaits at Streuelin.

The Legat of Pope Eugenius the 4, comes this zeire to Scotland, in grate pompe and brauery, and exacts a soleme othe of this churches obedience to

the Roman sea, wich wes done in the Kings presence, one the holy Euangell; after wich the Legat returnes throughe England to Rome.

This zeir, Patrick Galbrethe, a follouer of the Earle of Douglasse, kills Robert Semple; ther quarrell was for the custodey of Dunbrittone castell, quherof Patrick, one Roberts death, does posses himselue offe, and mans it vith a stronge garissone.

The Earle of Douglas, this zeire, comes to Streuelin, quher the King was, falls prostrat at his feeit, and with tears craues pardon for hes bygane escapes, and solemly wowes and suears amendiment. The gratious King frely pardons al bypast fauts, and not only receaues the said Earle to his fauour, bot admitts him to be one of his priuey counsaill.

The Earle of Douglas, this zeire, possesis himselue quholly of the Kings care, causses sumond the Gouernour and Chanceler to compeir befor the King and hes counsell, to anssuer to such poynts as was libelit aganist them; and one ther refussal, causses them to be openly declared rebells and traiters; and so with armes spoyles and depredats ther haill lands. They pay him home in his auen coyne, and so the land is distroyed by thesse fyrebrands.

The Earle of Douglas crydit this zeire was so mate with the zoung King, that he procures the ward and marriage of the younge Countesse of Murray, Jeane Dunbar, for his 2d brother Archbald,

with the tytle of Earle of Murray; and to his thrid brother Heu, he procures the tytill of Earle of Ormond.

1445.

This zeire, 1445, the Earle of Douglas layes the certaine foundatione of his auen destructione; wich was in solemly suering ane offensiue and defensiue league and combinatione aganist all, none excepted, (not the King himselue) with the Earle of Craufurd, and Donald, Lord of the Iles; wich was mutually sealled and subscriued by them three, the 7 day of Marche.

The Chancelor, this zeire, to be reuengid one Johne Forrester of Corstorphine, quho, in the preceding zeir had spoyled his lands, as one of the Earle of Douglas emisaries, issewes out of Edinbrughe castell, and by the secret helpe of the Bis: of St. Andrews, and of the Earles of Angus and Morton, his most assurid frinds, with fyre and suord destroyes all Corstorphins lands, with Abercorne, Strathbrock and Blacknes; burning ther cornes and willages: and so with much spoyle returnes to Edinbrughe castell.

This zeir the Earle of Douglas causses the Earle of Craufurd, and Alexander Ogiluey of Inuerquharity, spoyle all the Bis: of St Andrewes, both in Fyffe and Angus, his lands.

In Januarij, this zeire, the batell of Arbroth wes foughtin betuix the Lindesayes and the Ogilueys, for the Balzirie of the regalitey of Arbrothe; in wich batell ther wer slaine one the Ogiluayes syde,

Jo: Forbes of Pitsligo,

Alex: Barclay of Cairtley,

Ja: Maxswoll of Telinge,

Duncane Cambel of Calder,

Will: Gordon of Borrowfeild.

Alex: Ogiluey of Innerquharitey deyed the nixt day at Fineuin; and about 200 comon shouldiers.

None of note deyed this day on the Lindesayes syde, bot Alexander, Earle of Craufurd, and 100 of the comon sorte.

About this same tyme, Robert Boyde of Doughale, trecherously killed James Steuarte of Achminto, neir Kirkpatricke, and tooke hes wyffe prissoner to Dunbrittone castle, quher shoe wes brought to bed of a dead chyld: and within tuo dayes herselue also deyes.

1416.

This zeire, 1416, the Earle of Douglass causses the King beseidge the Chanceler in Edinbroghe castell, wich was randred to him after 9 mounthes continuall seidge, one honorable conditions.

This zeire, Sr James Steuarte of Lorne, that mar-

ried the Queine mother, for speaking some rashe wordes aganist the present gouerniment, by the ouer reulinng pouer of the Earle of Douglas, was banisht to France; and in his woyage ther by sea, depairtes this lyffe in Flanders, being takin by piratts, wither of greiffe or hard wsage, it is not certaine.

This zeire, also, the Queine mother, heiring the hard fortune of hier husband, deyes throw extreame griffe the 15 of Julay; and was royally interred by her first husband, amongest the Carthusians, in the subvrbs of Perth, leuing behind, by her second husband, 3 sones.

Johne, therafter Earle of Athole;
James, therafter Earle of Buchan;
Androw, therafter Bis: of Murray.

1447.

This zeire, 1447, produced no matter worthey of commemoratione, bot only consultations anent the Kings marriage, and framing of trapes to catche the Gouernour.

1448.

This zeire, 1448, William, Lord Crightone, laitly creat a barron of parliament, with Johne, Bis: of Dunkelden, and Nicoll Otterburne, a chanon of Glasgow, by the procurement of Charles the 7, the Frenche King, are sent ambassadors to Arnold,

Duck of Gelders, with especiall instructions of procuring the Ladey Marey, the Ducks daughter, in marriage to the King; shoe was neice to Philipe, Duck of Burgundy. The marriage being concludit by the Kings ambassadors, was shortly therafter consumat by the Ladey herselue, quho, noblie attendit by the Prince of Rauenstein, the Marques of Berge, the Earle of Nassaw, and Lord of Campwere, with the Bischopes of Cambrey and Leidge, with a grate traine of knights and ladeys, sauly arriued at Leith, and from thence to Edinbrughe, quher sho was married to the King in abbey churche of the Holy Crosse, withe grate solemnitey.

The 8 of December, this same zeire, the prissoners, viz. Sr Alexander Leuingstone, once Gouernour of Scotland, Sr James Dundas, and Sr Robert Bruce of Clackmannan, are pute to grate fynes, and condemned to perpetuall prissone, in the castell of Dunbrittone; bot Sr James Leuingstone, the Gouernours eldest sone, with hes tuo cousins, Sr Robert Leuingstone and Sr Dauid, had sentence of death pronounced aganist them, and lost ther heades one a scaffolde at Edinbrughe crosse. For this tragedey, the comons exclaimed aganist the King and Earle of Douglas, with opin mouthe.

The King, at the earnist sollicitatione of the Frenche King, lewies ane armey, and enters Eng-

land, with fyre and suord, this zeire, bot returns home with a septeniall peace.

1449.

This zeire, 1449, beguns with the Queins bring fourth a chyld, 2 mounthes befor her tyme, leuing quhen it was borne, bot expyred within 2 houres.

Notwithstanding the septeniall peace, the Scotts borders infests England, and the Earle of Shrewsburrey, Warden of the West Marches, burnes the toune of Drumfreis, this same zeire; and the Earle of Northumberland, at this same tyme, makes ane incurssione one the east border, and spoyles the toune of Dumbar.

The 20 of Januarij the King calls a parliament at Edinbrughe. In this parliament, Alexander Setton, Lord Gordon, was creat Earle of Huntley, and George, Lord Lesley or Lewin, was creat Earle of Rothes.

1450.

In the begning of this zeire, 1450, happened the fearefull deathe of that wicked and godles prelate, John Camerone, Bischope of Glasgow.

The batell of Sarke, foughtin this zeire betuix the Scotts, comandit by Heu, Earle of Ormond, and

the Englishe, comandit by the Earle of Northumberland, quherin the Englishe wer ouerthrowen, ther leieuetenant generall, Magnus, killed, with 3000 of his armey, and maney prissoners takin. The Scotts lost no man of note in this batell, bot only 600 comon shouldiours, saue that Sr William Wallace of Cragey, shortly after his returne home, deyed of his woundes receaued ther.

Hote warres this zeire betuix K. Henrey the 6, of England, and the Ducke of Yorke, wich moued K. Henrey to bege peace one anney tearmes by hes ambassadors; so that a triennial peace was concludit, and the artickells suorne and seigned by the King, at Edinbrughe, the 19 day of September.

This zeire, also, Sr Richard Colueil of Ochiltrey, hauing sustined diuers wronges and iniuries of Jhone Authenleck of the same, one of the Earle of Douglas familiars, quho, ryding on his iorney to Douglas castell, wes killed by Ochiltrey; quherat the Earle tooke such indignatione, that he came with a grate coumpaney and beseidged Sr Richard in his castell of Ochiltrey; and at the second assaulte tooke it, and kills him and all that was in it, sparinng nather sex nore age, and therafter, to closse vpe the tragidey with a horrible schene of fyre and suord, he spoyles Sr Richards haill lands and housses, and kills his tenants.

1451.

In the begining of this zeir, 1451, the Frenche King hauing recoured from the Englishe most of Normandey and Aquitane, sends hes ambassadors to Scotland to demand ayde, wich was granted, so that Charles the 7 ambassadors returned weill satisfied.

William St. Claire, Earle of Orknay, is sent this zeire to vplift the Earle of Douglas rents in Galloway and Anandaill; and although he was Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and had a reasonable armey, zet he returned without effectuating his deseing, being oppossed by the Earle of Douglass frinds and followers, (the Earle himselue beinge in Italey,) quherat the King stormes extreemly, and forthwith lewies ane armey, passes to Anandaill, takis Lochmaben castell, and puts a garissone in it, raszes the castell of Douglas, and seuerly punishes all suche delinquents as had not conformed themselues to the lawes of the countrey; and with ther goods satisfied suche as they had wronged.

To the 5 day of October, this zeir, the Kinge calls a parliament to be haldin at Streuelinge, befor wich was the Earle of Douglas citted to comper, by a herauld, one 60 dayes, and hes 3 brothers and frinds one 15 dayes. They beinng oftin called, and none of them compeiring, they wer, by the estaits, all forfaulted, and condemned as persons giltey of heigh

tressone, and ther quhole landes and moueables confiscat to the Kings wsse, and all hes maiesties good subiects commandit to proceid aganist them as aganist traitors.

In this parliament the King heighted hes money from 5 sh. the vnce, wich he did fund it at, to 8 sh. the wnce; and hes gold from 3 lib. to 4 lib. 19 sh. the wnce.

About the letter end of this same zeire, the Earle of Douglas returns houme, and is receaued to the Kings fauor one promisse of amending his former errors; his forfaultrey is repealled, the Kings garissons recalled from his castells, and he so royndes himselue in the Kings bosome, that againe he becomes sole director of hes counsells, and is made leiuetenant generall of the quholl realme; wich place he did not long enioy.

About the latter end of this same zeir, also, the Earle of Douglas comitts tuo shamefull crymes; the first quherof was the hanging of Sr William Harries of Terregills, as a theiffe, he being a man of honor, and the Kings faithfull subiete. The 2d was the stricking the head off the Tutor of Bombie, nephew to Sr Patricke Gray, (one in heighe esteime with the King) quhom for the King had particularly wrettin for to be sent to him; zet after the resait of the Kinges letter, he willanously chopes his head offe.

1452.

The 20 day of Februarij, 1452, the King stabbs the Earle of Douglas in his closett window, in Edinbrughe castell; thus endit the father of all the insolencies and mischiues of thesse tymes: and to him succidit his brother James, formerly prowydit to the successione (by the Kings grant and confirmatione) in caisse of his brothers decesse without heires mailles of hes auen bodey.

James, Earle of Douglas, hering how hes brother was killed, rages lyke a made man; and, amongest manny of hes made trickes, spoyles and distroyes all the croune landes.

1453.

The batell of Brechin, foughtin one the day of Assentione, betuix Alexander, Earle of Huntley, the Kings leiuetenant, and the Earle of Craufurd, in assistance of the Earle of Douglas, in the zeire 1453. In this batell was Craufurd ouerthronen, his brother James killed, with manny of his men also, and the rest routted.

The Earle of Huntley, imediatly after the batell of Brechin, marches north to oppose the proceidings of Archbald Douglas, Earle of Murray, quho had inwadit his landes, and brunt the castell of Strathbolgie; him he chasses out of Murray, and

burnes the toune of Elgyne, and he againe defaitts his armey at Dinkintey boge.

The King calls a parliament of his estaits at Edinbrughe, this zeire, in the begining of Aguste, in the wich was forfaulted:

James, Earle of Douglas,
Archbald, Earle of Murray,
Heu, Earle of Ormond,
Johne, Lord of Balueney,
Beatrix, the relicte of William, Earle of Douglas,
Alexander Lindesay, Earle of Craufurd,
James, Lord Hamiltone.

And that the nomber of the nobilitey should not seime to be deminished, as also to grace this parliament, the King creatted William, Lord Hay, Grate Constable of Scotland, Earle of Erole; and George Crightone, quho was eldest sone to James, sometyme Earle of Murray, Earle of Cathnes.

James, Earle of Douglas, marries the Ladey Beatrix Douglas, the widow and relicte of his deceassed brother William.

Alexander Lindesay, Earle of Craufurd, this zeire, seing the imenent runie of the Earle of Douglas, by hes obstinacey, casts himselue prostrat at the Kings feet for mercey, and obteins the same, with a repeale of his forfaultrey, bot the losse of his place of precedencey, and his heritable office of

Shriffe of Aberdeine; wich wer giuen to the Earle of Huntley, with 200 lib lands of Craufurds, and that in recompensse of thesse landes giuen by Huntley to the Forbesses, Irwines and Ogilueyes, befor the batell of Brechin. The lands takin from Craufurd wer Badenach and Lochaber.

1454.

This zeire, 1454, was fatall to maney grate men in this kingdome, for in Februarij deyes William, the first Earle of Erole, Lord Grate Constable of Scotland; and in Marche following, George Crichtone, Earle of Cathnes, issewles; so that by his deathe that earledome returned to the croune.

William Lord Crightone, sometyme Chanceler of Scotland, deyed this zeire in Marche also; and in the end of Nouember, Alexander Lindesay, Earle of Craufurd, not fully 6 mounthes reconceilled to the Kings fauor, payes nature her dew, lykwayes, and departs this lyffe at hes castell of Phineuin, in Angus shyre, of a burning fewer, and was interrid in the Gray Friars churche at Dundie.

The King, this zeire, beseidges the castell of Abercorne, the strongest hold belonging to the Earl of Douglas, with ane armey of 60 thousand men, and taks it, and hanges the capitane therof. Then with his armey proceids aganist the rebellious Earle, quhom he defaits without blood, by the Lord Ha-

miltons deserting of him, wich moued others to doe the lyke, till he was left like a goose without fethers; the Lord Hamilton was first committed to the custodey of the Earle of Orknay, in Roslyne castle; bot shortly, by the mediatione of Bis: James Kennedey, of St. Andrews, he was sett at liberty, and restored to dignitey and landes.

The 16 of Julij, this zeire, the King calls a parliament of his estaits to meitt at Edinbrughe, quherin the inbringers of wictuall wer ordained to be cherished, and to be free of custome; for the famine was grate this zeire, and diuers zeires befor.

The vniversitey of Glasgow foundit this zeire, by William Turnbull, Bischope of that citey, a learned and religious prelat.

This zeire, the Earle of Douglas, with his brother Johne, Lord Baluceuy, fleis to England, quher he acquyeirs some forces, and with them, and all the pouer he could make, enters Anandaill, wher he was rancountred by the Kings general and cousin, George Douglas, Earle of Angus, neir the litle riuer Sarke, by quhom he was quyte ouerthrowen, and his haill armey ather routted, killed or takin; the traitor himselue narowly escaped through a wood, with hes brother the Lord Baluceuy: bot in this batell was killed Archbald Douglas, Earle of Murray, and Heu, Earle of Ormond, (was takin prisoner by the Lord Carleill, and the laird of Jhon-

stone,) and was beheadit at Edinbrughe crosse, shortly therafter.

1455.

The King calls a parliament at Edinbrughe, aganist the 4 day of Aguste, 1455, quherin, amongest other bussines of importance, the forfaultries of James, sometyme Earle of Douglas, Beatrix, his wyffe, and of Jhone, Lord Balueney, are againe ratified, and the Lordschipe of Galloway anexed to the croune; with ane acte, declaring all the resaitters, and releiuers with aney necessars of the persons forfaulted, to be traitors, and guiltey of the cryme of lesemaiestie.

This same zeir, immediatly after the parliament, Beatrix, the relicte of William, Earle of Douglas, quhom James the rebell had keipt, seued the Kings mercey one her beare knees, shewing how shoe was constraned to doe as shoe did, sore aganist her harte; her the mercifull King pardoned, and togider with the Lordshipe of Balueney, bestoned her in marriage one hes brother by the mother, Jhone, quho had by her issew 2 daughters: Jeane, the eldest, was married to Alexander, 3d Earle of Huntley; and Marey, the 2d, was maried to the Lord Forbesse.

About the end of the zeire, Donald, Earle of Rosse, raisses ane armey, wastes the Ile of Arran,

and burnes the toune of Innernesse; and by a herauld of hes auen making, causses proclaime himselue King of the Iles.

1456.

In the begining of this zeire, 1456, the wyffe of Donald, Earle of Ross, hering that the Countesse of Douglas had sped so weill, casts herselue lykwayes at the Kings feett. Shoe was the daughter of Sr James Leuingstone, married to him at the Kings earnist desyre, (by that vay thinking to continew him the better in his deutey); for her mantinence, the King alloued a certain competencey of estait.

About this same tyme, Patrick Thorntone (a courtier, and secret fauorer of the rebells,) kills Johne Sandelands of Calder, and Allane Steuarte, the Kings fauorite and cousin. Him the King causses with grate diligence to be apprehendit, and publickly execute.

The King, to be reuenged one England, quho, with the forfaulted Earle of Douglas, and Percey of Northumberland, had spoyled his borders, calls a parliament of his estaits at Edinbrughe, the 19 of October this zeire.

1457.

With the begining of the spring, 1457, the King,

making preparations for leuing of ane armey to inwade England, at wich tyme ther arriues ambasadors at his courte from the Duck of Zorke and Earle of Warwick, quho had rissen in oppen rebellione aganist ther soueraing K. Henrey the 6, offering, if that the King will assist them, that he shall haue quhatsomeuer landes he or his predicessors had possesed in England, with restitutione of hes toune of Beruicke, and ane league of perpetuall amitey betuix the kingdomes; wich offer the King accepts, and promisses to aide Zorke, Warwick, Salisburrey, and ther adherents. So all conditions being muttualy subscriued, they returne home for England with grate ioy.

1458.

With the first of the spring this zeire, the King lewies a grate armey and marches towardes England; bot the Duck of Zorkes armey, conducted by the Earle of Waruicke, (without aney intelligence of the approche of the Scotts armey,) rancounters ther Kings neire Northampton, ouerthrowes it, and takes K. Henrey prissoner, and kills Humphrey, Duck of Buckinghame, Jhone Talbot, Earle of Shrewsburrey, Johne, Viscount Beumont, and Thomas, Lord Egermond, and aboue ten thousend gentlemen and commons, one bothe sydes. The Queine and Prince escapes, quhill the captiue King is, by Waruicke, led pris-

soner to the Touer of London; so that now the King with his armey spoyles all the fauorers of K. Henrey.

1459.

This zeire, 1459, the King hauing spoyled al the north of England that fauored K. Henrey the 6, and grately enriched his armey; bot in his returne home he resolues to beseidge the toune and castell of Roxbrughe, wich he does with a grate armey; and at that tyme comes to his aide, according to his promis, Donald, Earle of Rosse, at quhosse coming the King was exceiding glade, so that in 20 dayes, by strenth and walor, he gaines the toune, and resolues not to assault the castell till the cominge of Alexander, Earle of Huntley, quho came within 3 dayes, with 6000 galant men. Now befor the King wold giue ane assaulte, he commands the canoniers to oppin a larger breache; bot quhill the King, more curious then befitted the maiesty of a King, did stand too neire the guners quhill the artilierey wer in dischargning, his theighe bone was brokin in tuo with a pice of a gune that burst in pices in dischargning, quherwith beinge strukin to the ground, he deyed some few houres therafter, in the 25 zeir of his reinge, and 30 of his age, and of our redemptione the 1460.

1460.

Neuer the lesse of the Kings death, at the animatione of the widdow Queine, they gaue a generall assault to the castell, and toke it, the 20 day of Agust this same zeire; wich the nobilitey caussed to to be razed to the ground, lest heirafter it sould become a cadge for suche rauenous birdes.

Then did the quholl armey dislodge the 26 of Aguste, conducting the bodey of the decessed King to the monastarey of the Holy Crosse, neir Edinbrughe, quher they royally interrid the same, with the tearres of his people and haill armey.

King James, the Third of that name,

K. OF SCOTLAND.

This same zeire, imediatley after K. James the 2ds deathe, his sone, Prince James, was crouned solemley in the abbey churche of Kelso, in the 7 zeire of his age, and of our redemptione 1460.

In September this zeire, Warke castell takin from the Englishe and dismantled.

The tutorey of the young Kings persone is comit-

ed by the estaits to the Queine mother, with hes tuo brothers, Alexander, Duck of Albaney, and Johne, Earle of Mar, and the tuo young ladeyes ther sisters.

The estaits elects 6 Gouernours this zeire, for the gouerniment of the realme during the Kinges minority, viz. the Bis: of Glasgow and Dunkelden, Lord Chanceler, the Earle of Orknay, with the Lordes Grhame and Boyde.

1461.

This zeire, 1461, King Henrey the 6, of England, by hes ambassadors, begges peace of the 6 Regents of the kingdome, in respecte of the tragidies betuix him and the Duck of Zorke; wich they granted for a zeire.

Donald, Lord of the Iles, this zeire takes the castell of Innernesse, burnes and spoyles Athole, and leads the Earle therof and his Ladey prissoners to the Iles; and robes all the churches he can. God punishes his sacraledge; for, first he is takin with madnes, and shortly hauing recouered therof, he is killed by a harper in the castell of Innernesse.

This zeire, K. Henrey the 6, of England, being ouerthrowen in diuers batells by the Duck of Zorke, fleis to Berwick, and from thence for shelter to Scotland, accompanied with his Queine and eldest sone, with his vnckels, the Duckes of Somerset and Glo-

cester, persewed of Eduard, Duck of York, and the Earles of Pembrock, Waruick, and Hungerford. They wer welcomed by the young King and his Regents; and then is the toune of Beruick deliuered by K. Henreies command to the zoung King James the 3d, one promisse to suplie K. Henrey with certaine forces for inwading of England, wich therafter was performed, altho with small succes to infortunat Henrey.

1462.

In the begning of this zeire, Queine Margarett, wyffe to Henrey the 6, of England, from Scotland sailles with her eldest sone to France for aide, 25 Januarij, 1462.

This zeire, Peiter de Bressey, the Seneschall of Normandey is sent by K. Charles, of France, to K. Henreyes aide. He landes in Northumberland, and takes the castell of Bamburge, and from thence marches to Alnuick, and takes it; bot was therin straitly besciged by the Englishe fauorers of Eduard, Duck of Zorke, till he was releiued and reskeued by George, Earle of Angus, Lord Warden of the Marches, with 13,000 men.

K. Henrey, from Scotland, this zeire inwads Ingland with ane armey of auxiliaries, Scotts, Frenche, Englishe, &c.; and being rancountred by the armey of Zorke, commandit by the Marques Montegu, at

Hexam, in Zorkeshyre, he is ouerthrowen, his armey routted, and himselue escapes saue to Scotland.

1463.

This zeire, 1463, one the 16 day of Nouember, the Queine mother depairts this lyffe at Edinbrughe, and was solemly interrid in the Collegiat Churche ther, foundit and bult by herselue.

1464.

This zeire, 1464, Alexander, Duck of Albaney, the Kings brother, in his woyage by sea from his wnckell, the Duck of Gelders, towardes Scotland, is takin by the Englishe; bot by the counsell of James Kennedey, Bischope of St. Andrewes, he is sett at libertey, quho sent a herauld to England to denunce warre in caisse of ther refusall.

This same zeire, also, the Lords Verenis and Turhon comes to the King, ambassadors from Charles, Duck of Burgundy, to ratifie the leauge formerly contracted; as also to offer Charles, hes neice, in marriage to the zoung King. The first poynt of ther ambassey was concludit; bot anent the Kings marriage the Regents anssuered the ambassadors with a delay, in smouth tearmes, in respecte of the Kings non age, as zet no wayes fitt for marriage: and so dismissed them honorably.

1465.

This zeire, 1465, K. Henrey the 6, of England, hauing lurked long wnder the Scotts Kings winges as a priuat man, resolues in a disgyssed habit to enter England, quhill he should come quher his frinds wer, in the harte of the kingdome, and in the southe and west; bot being discouered, he was takin prissoner, deliuered to K. Eduard, and imprissoned in the Touer of London; and by his frinds and fauorers (wich wer fewest in nomber), againe restored to liberty, wich, notwithstanding, he shorte quhyle inioyed.

1466.

The Regents call a parliament of the estaits of the kingdome, to be haldin at Edinbrugne, the last day of the mounthe of Januarij this zeire, 1466. The cheiffe bussines in this parliament treatted offe and enacted, cheiffly did concerne maters of trade and comersse with France and Flanders, and annent the Scotts staple ther.

This zeire, James Kennedey, Bischope of St. Andrewes, that wysse and religious prælat, nephew to K. James the 1, departis this lyffe at St. Andrews; and wes interred in staitly monument in the churche of St. Saluators colledge, foundit and bulte by himselue in that citey.

The King being now past tutorey, in his auen name calls a parliament of the estaits of the realme, at Edinbrughe, the 9 of October this zeire; quherin, amongest maney other actes, ther wer thre that manlie concerned the stait: 1. that no Englisheman haue aney benefice in Scotland; 2d. that cooper money be coyned, called black fardinngs; 3d. that all hospitalls within the realme be reformed and reduced to ther first fundations, and that they produce ther euidences befor the Lord Chanceler and his deputts, with the Ordinarey of the shyre.

1467.

The 12 of October this zeire, 1467, the King calls a parliament of his thre estaits, to be holdin at Edinbrughe; quherin the walew of money was heighted, not only the Kinges auen, bot forraine also; and this ordained to be published at the crosses of the head burrowes of the kingdome by opine proclamatione.

1468.

This zeire, according to the ordinance of the last parliament, the Bischopes of Glasgow and Orknay, the Lord Chanceler, and Thomas Boyde, Earle of Arrane, are sent ambassadors to Denmarke, for procuring the Ladey Margarett, eldest daughter to Christierne, first of that name, K. of Denmark and

Nouruay and Suethland, in marriage to the King. Her they brought home to Scotland, in the sext of the mounthe of Julay, 1468, accompanied with a royall traine of Lordes and Ladeyes, quher sho was solemly married to the King in the abbey churche of Holyrudhous, 10 day of Julij, with werey grate state and triumphe. Amongest the conditions of this marriage, one was, the Danishe Kings renunciatione of all right and claime that he or hes successors could claime for euer to [the] Iles Orcades and Zetland, in fauors of King James and the heires of this marriage, quhilks falzing, in fauors of K. James and hes heirs, Kings of Scotland.

This zeire Thomas Boyde, Earle of Arrane, for feare of his lyffe, is forced againe to flee to Denmark for sauetie of his lyffe; and no sooner is he gone, bot he is forfaulted and declaired a traitor; hes wyffe, the Kings sister, takin from him, and married to James, Lord Hamiltone.

1469.

The King calls a parliament this zeire, 1469, of his estaits, at Edinbrughe, the 20 day of Nouember; during wich the solemitey of the Queins coronatione wes performed, with all ceremoney requisit, in the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse. In this parliament was enacted a law that none vnder the degree of knight, wnles worth of zeirly reuenew a 100 lib of

old extent, except heraldes and musitians, should weare clothes of silke. As also that all notaries, in tyme to come, shall be made be King, and not be the Emperour. That the Kings rolls and registers be put in bookes; and that no forraiue blacke money, of quhatsomeuer natione, with aney coursse within this kingdome.

1470.

This zeire, 1470 - - -

and burgesses, with riche kirkemen, ships, pinkes, and busches with netts and all necessars perteining for fisherey.

1472.

This zeire, 1472, that grate shipe, bult by James Kennedey, Bischope of St. Andrews, laded with riche merchandize, coming from Flanders, perished by tempest, neir Bambrughe one the cost of England; all perishning except some few that saued ther liues in the ships boate, amongest quhom was the Abbot of St. Columbane.

1473.

This zeire, 1473, deyes Nicolaus Tronus, Ducke of Venice; to quhom, by electione, succeidit Nicolao Marcelli.

This zeire, S. Francis de Paula, a Calabrian borne, institutes the order of Minine Friars, wich order was ratified and confremed by Pope Sixtus the 4.

This zeire, also, Mahumet, the Turkishe King, with a grate armey, rancountred Vssancassanes, the Persian Monarche; the Turke hauing past his armey ouer the riuer Euphrates, gines the Persian batell, routtes his armey, and kills 10,000 Persians dead one the place.

1474.

This zeire, 1474, deyes the Abbot of Dumfermling, and theraſter the mounkes chosses one Alexander Thomsone, of ther auen housse, to be ther abbot: bot the King annulls that electione, extruds Thomsone, and promotts Henrey Crightone, Abbot of Pasley, to Dumfermlinge; and Robert Shaw he makes Abbot of Pasley. At this tyme did the King quyte abrogat that custome of choysing the abbots by the mounkes, and toke the electione of them to himselue, with the nominatione also, wich he procured to be confirmed by the Pope.

Patrick Grhame, Bischope of St. Andrews, this zeire created Archbischope and Metrapolitane of all Scotland, by the Pope, Xistus the 4.

This zeire, the pestilence raged in Scotland most fearfully; and the parliament called in Marche, wes prorogat till 9 of Maij, then holdin at Edinbrughe, quherin, amongest maney other statutes, it was enacted that all merchants should bring in bulzeon zeirly, wnder a pecuniall fyne, to be exacted to the Kinges wse, of the contraueniers; also anent the stealling of haulkes, houndes, partriches, and duckes, and that none should kill dae, rae, or deare, in tyme of storme, wnder the paine of 10 lib.; lykwayes, this parliament sett doune the pryce of fraughts to be payed by all the leidges of the kingdome, at Portincraige, Queinsferrey, and Kingorne.

1475.

This zeire, 1475, the King, for the wrgent affaires of the kingdome, calls a parliament, to be holdin at Edinbrughe, the 20 day of Nouember; quherin it was enacted, that ciuill complaints be first persewed befor the Judge Ordinar; that bulzeon be brought in; and that no coyned money ordand to passe, be putt to the fyre and made bulzeon offe, or zet broken or melted be goldsmiths, without the Kings especiall licence. In this parliament it was ordanid that the price of gould be heighted—viz:

The Rose noble to - - -	35sh.
The Henrey noble to - -	21sh.
The Angell to - - -	23sh.
The French croune to - -	13sh. 4d.
The Demy to - - -	13sh. 4d.
The Scotts croune to - -	13sh.
The Salute to - - -	15sh. 6d.
The Lewes to - - -	17sh. 6d.
The Rydar to - - -	15sh. 6d.

At last this parliament did conclude with ane acte, that no Guerra Courts should be haldin be Shriffs, Steuarts, Balzies, or vther inferior judges.

1476.

This zeire the King leuies a grate armey of lande shouldiours, wnder the command of his wnckell Johne, Earle of Athole, in the mounthe of Maij,

1476; and a grate fleitt of ships, wnder the comand of the Earle of Craufurd, to reduce Johne, Lord of the Isles, to obedience: bot befor the armey did marche, the generall, Johne, Earll of Athole, by his wisdome and industrey, one certaine conditions caussed Johne submitt himselue in the Kings will, vpone wich submissione the King calls a parliament, to be holdin at Edinbrughe, the 4 day of Julay; and in it, first ratifies his generall reuocatione, and then annexis the earldome of Rosse to the croune; and, lastly, causses the Lord of the Iles quhyte all his right to the said earldome of Rosse and Iles, reseruing to him the tytill of Lord of them, and for his mantinence in honorable conditione, the King giues to him and hes, heretably, the prouinces of Knapdaile and Kintyre: and in this sorte was Johne, Lord of the Iles, reconceilled to the Kings fauor, being glade of his attoinment, returned home.

1477.

In the zeire 1477, arriues heir, in grate pompe, Husman, the Legat of Pope Xystus the 4, and executtes the sentence of depreuatione and imprisonement pronounced by the Pope and colledge of Cardinalls, aganist Patrick Grhame, Archbischope of St. Andrewes; in quhosse place was substitute William Scheuesse, Archdeane of St. Andrewes, to

quhosse faith the punishment of his deposed predicessor was comitted: quho first sent him to a cell in St. Columbans Abbey in the Isle of Emona, and shortly therafter did remoue him to the monastarey of Dumfermling; bot finding to aime agane at the world, shutts him closse vpe in the castell of Locheleuin, quher he deyed, and was interrid in St. Seruans Ile ther.

Aganist the 6 of Agust in this zeire, the [King] calls a parliament of the estaits of the kingdome, to be haldin at Edinbrugh, quherin merchand strangers wes ordained to be honorably receaued and fauorably treatted, for encouraging them to trade and comerce with this kingdome; that the acte anent crue fishing, made be K. James the First, be obserued also; that the quantitey of salmond barrells for packing, in all tyme coming, be of the measure of Hambrughe, wnder paine of tinsell of the fishe be the first seller, and 5 lib. to be payed by the delinquent couper, maker of the barrells, to the King; and that the Kings customers be shearchers heir vpone, in each toune.

1478.

In the begining of this zeire, 1478, is William Shewes consecrat Archbischope of St. Andrewes, by the Popes Legat, in presence of the King, in the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse, and from his hands

receaues a paill, the ensynge of Archiepiscopall dignitey, and is declared, with grate solemitey, Primat and Legat of the realme of Scotland.

In Februarij, this zeire, the King, one the sinistrows informatione of wicked persons, committs his brother Alexander, Duck of Albaney, to prissone, in Edinbrughe castell; and from thence he escapes to hes auen castle of Dumbar, wich he wictualls and furnishes with all maner of amunitione, and so from thence, by sea, he sayles to France, quher he was welcomed by Leues the 11, the French King.

In the mounthe of Maij, this zeire, the King raisses ane armey, and beseidges Dumbar castle, wich keipt out for hes brother, the Duck of Albaney; the 2d day of wich seidge, with a canon ther wer killed one the Kings syde, the Lairds of Luss, Sauchie, and Craigey Wallace, all three knights; and Johne Ramsay, a gallant gentileman, wes also killed with stones from a batlemeut of Castle gait: bot thesse within the castle, being weiried with toyle and labore, not being able to hold out aney longer, by boate in the night escaped all of them to France; and so was it entred by the beseidgers the next day, non being to defend it.

1479.

This zeir, 1479, John Irland, doctor of theologie, and the Kings professor in the Vniversitey of Paris,

a Scottsman by brith, was sent ambassador be Lewis the 11, to King James, to moue him to inwade England, fearing lest the Englishe should assist the Duck of Burgundy aganist the Frenche; as also to intreat the King to receaue his brother, the Duck of Albaney, in fauor againe; bot he was returnid back without aney satisfactorey ansswer at all.

About this tyme, also, Johne, Earle of Mar, the Kings zoungest brother, wes takin out of hes bed in the night, and sent prissoner to Craigmiller castle; and shortly therafter, being accussid by the Kinges wicked parasitts of consulting with socerers and witches to take the Kings lyffe, he was sentenced to haue a waine in his lyge oppinid, and in a bathe to blood to death; wich was execut in the Chanongat, neir Edinbrugh, this same zeire.

1480.

About the midlle of the zeire 1480, King James sends ambassadors to England, to demand King Eduards daughter, the Ladey Ciceley, in mariage to his sone Prince James, wich was granted, quhen he should be of zeires fitt for marriage; in hope of wich bargaine, (wich so weill pleased K. Eduard,) he lent K. James a good round soume of money, wich, vpone the not accomplishing of the marriage, was againe repaied; and by the subtle meines of Lewis, the Frenche King, quho made choysse ra-

ther to disbursse the money, then to haue aney sure fundatione of ane amitey layed betuix the crounes of Scotland and England.

1481.

King Eduard the 4 of England, this zeire, 1481, herinng that King James had leuied a grate armey, and was entred the Englishe borders, wsses a werey cuning tricke; he trimns vpe a knauishe mounke in the habit of the Popes Legat, sends him to the Scotts campe, and ther, in the Popes name, thunders out excoinmunicationes and cursses aganist the King and his haill armey, if they should at this tyme proceid aney further in hostile maner aganist England, and hinder so religiousse and pious a worke as the inwasione of the enimes of the crosse of Christ, Turkes and Mores; wich croysaid (as he affirmed) he had now about him to publishe troughe Cristendome, at least in Scotland and England. The facill King tooke all this trumprey for good coyne, and presently, without more enquyrey, licentiats his armey. Quhill the rougeishe mounke wes acting this pairt in the Scotts campe, King Eduard detaines K. James herauld, sent to him befor the Scotts entred England by the King, with faire wordes, bot wnder hand treacherously sends a fleeit of ships to the Edinbrugh firthe, quher they tooke 8 good ships, and brunt the castle of Blacknesse in Linlithgow

shyre, and then makes home for England. Bot God rewenged their perfidey, maney of them being brokin and drounid by tempest, ere they could gaine home.

This same zeire, also, the Englishe beseidge Beruick, and beat doune most of the new bult wall; zett the Scotts within so walliantly defendit the same, that they wer forced to reteire with sore bones.

A parliament haldin at Edinbrughe, the 2d day of Aprill, this same zeire, quherin the King was ordanied to present to all vaickend benefices within the kingdome.

1482.

This zeire, 1482, Alexander, Duck of Albaney, beinng nou a widouer, finding himselue in small respecte with the Frenche King, passes ouer to England, quher he was welcomed by K. Eduard, quho promissed to doe his wttermost to sett him in the Scotts throne; and so raisses a grate armey of 40,000 men, wnder the command of his brother the Duck of Glocester, and of the Duck of Albaney, and enters Scotland. K. James, to oppose the Englishe, convenes his nobilitey, and appoynts the randezvouze of his armey at Lauder, quher the haill armey encamped; bot furder aganist the Englishe wold not the nobilitey moue one foote, till they

had the misgouerniment of the estait repaired. So that Archbald, Earle of Angus, George, Earle of Huntley, Johne, Earle of Lennox, James, Earle of Buchan, Androw, Lord Gray, Robert, Lord Lyle, with a grate maney wthers of the nobilitey and barrons, come to the Kings tent, all of them armed, and ther vpbraide him to his face, for hes misgouerment of the realme; for hes conteming his nobility, and giuing eare to sicophants and parasits of basse conditione; that he had most crewelly and inhumanly caussed kill his brother Johne, Earle of Mar, and banisht his other brother the Duck of Albaney; that he had addicted himselue totally to the counsell of Thomas Cochrane, William Rodger, and James Hommile, musroomes sprung vpe out of the drege of the comons, quhom he had raissed to ouertope his nobilitey, misgouerne the countrey, and foster him in his lusts, ryotts, and wicked courses. Thomas Cochrane, now being created Earle of [Mar] the Kings cheiffe minion, and reuler of all hes counsells, they take, and in his auen scarffe hanges him ouer Lauder bridge, with Roger and Hommille, one the comon gallows. Johne Ramsay they spaired, at the Kings earnist sollicitatione, being bot a zouthe of 18 zeires of age, and a courte pimpe. This tragidey acted, the haill armey incontinent dislodges, and brings the King prissoner with them to Edinbrughe castle, and comitts him to the custodey of

Johne, Earle of Athole. The Englishe armey non opposing them, marche almost to Edinbrughe. The Scotts armey being betuix them and the toune, they begin to treat of ane peace with the Englishe, and so, one the second day of Aguste, they send the Duckes of Glocester and Albaney commissioners to treat with them of peace, viz. the Archbischope of St. Andrewes, the Bis: of Dunkelden, Coline, Earle of Argyle, and Androw Steuart, Lord Auendaill, Lord Chanceler of Scotland. At last, after some small difficulties, peace was concludit one thesse conditions: 1. That the Kings brother, the Ducke of Albaney, should be restored. 2d. That Dumbar castle, with the counties of Mar and Marche, should be giuen to him. 3d. As also that he should be the Kings Leiuetenant of the realme. 4. and lastly, That the toune of Edinbrughe should obleige themselues for repayment of that money K. James had borrouid from K. Eduard, quill that Prince James marriage was in treatting betuix them. So depairts the Englishe armey; and in ther marche homewardes takes Beruick, after the Scotts had possesed it 21 zeires by compositione, Sr Patrick Hepburne of Hailles being capitane thereof, 23 day of Agust, this same zeire, 1482.

This same zeire, Alexander, Duck of Albaney and the Chanceler gouerning all the realme, he, accompanied with diuers of the nobility, goes to

Streueling to wisit the Queine and Prince; and after his returne he layes seidge to Edinbrughe castle, and at last takes it, and setts the King, with suche seruants as attendit him, at liberty: bot the Chanceler, Argyle, and Archbischope of St. Andrewes, hering thesse newes, depairted eache to his auen countrey, grateumly dismayed.

This zeire, also, the Archbischope of St. Andrewes, fearing some mischeiffe, did woluntarley reseinge his sea for that of Murray; and Andrew Steuarte, the Kings wnckell, was created Archbishope of St Andrewes, and solemly consecrat.

The King, thus liberat by his brother, is so in loue to him, that now one table, zea one bed, must suffice them both; wich did not long so continew.

Touards the end of this zeire, ciuill discords did againe burst furth betuix the King and his nobility, with neglecte of republicke and gouernment; quherone did arrysse thifts, depredations, and oppressions of the comons.

1483.

In the zeire 1483, from Charles the 8, the Frenche King, came Bernard Steuarte, Lord Aubigney, Marishall of France, and Peitter Mallart, a doctor of the ciuill and canon law, to K. James, to renew the ancient leauge and amitey betuix bothe realmes,

wich was accordit, and by the suorne and subscriued the 22 day of Marche.

The Frenche ambassadors hauing thus effectuat ther bussines, takes with them 18 companies of Scotts foote, wnder the command of Donald Robertsone, ane expert and walliant commander, one quho had purchessed muche renoune wnder the Frenche King, in the warrs of Italey.

This zeire, K. Charles the 8 sends Bernard, Lord Aubigney, with ane armey to England, to the aide of Henrey, Earle of Richmond, aganist Richard, the wsurper, quhom they killed at the batell of Bosworthe, and Henrey wes crouned King; for wich gude seruice K. Henrey euer therafter loued and honored the Scotts. This hapened in A° 1486.

This zeire, new hearte burninges and discords burst furth betuix the King and his brother, the Duck of Albaney, quhom the nobilitey parties.

The King fearing the nobilitey all the rest of this zeire, in effecte keeps himselue closse in Edinbrughe castle; and his brother, the Duck of Albaney, returns to France, quher he is kyndly welcomed by K. Charles the 8, the Frenche King.

The keipers of Dumbar castle, at the Duck of Albaneyes command, rander it in the handes of the Englishe, quho keipt it some few zeires therafter.

The 23 of Februarij, this zeire, the K. calls a parl: of his estaits, to be haldin at Edinbrughe;

quherin diuers actes past anent bulzeon, goldsmiths worke, and the craying doune of the new plackes.

This zeire, in Nouember, Alexander, Duck of Albaney, depairts this lyffe, by the strocke of a splinter of ane lance which strocke him in the face, he beholding a tornament betuix the Duck of Orleans and ane other knight, leuing issew behind him, 2 sone: Alexander, his eldest sone, gottin one the Earle of Orknayes daughter, his first wyffe; and Johne, Duck of Albaney, his only sone of his 2d marriage, Gouernor of Scotland during the minority of K. Ja: 5. Alexander, his eldest sone, was Bischope of Murray, and Abbot of Scone.

This zeire, also, K. James sent the Archbischope of St. Andrews to Rome, anent the procuring of of some particular dispensations and preuiledges to him, wich wer granted.

1484.

This zeire, 1484, Pope Innocent the 8. sent James, Bis: of Imola, his Legat to Scotland, to mediat a peace betuix James, King of Scotland, and Richard, K. of England, wich he effectuat to indure for 3 zeires.

This zeire ther was grate famine in Scotland, and 3 moones appeired in the firmament, about 2 in the afternoone; the 25 of September this same zeire also, with much fyre, thunder and raine, for 3 quhole dayes therafter.

1485.

This zeire, 1485, after the death of Johne Mocenigi, Duck of Venice, Marke Barbarico wes elected in his place; his coronatione was performed with grate solemitey.

This zeire, lykwayes, the first of Junij, Mathew, King of Hungarey, takes Vienna, the cheiffe toune of Austria, notwithstandinng all that the Emperour Frederick could doe to the contrarey.

1486.

In this zeire, 1486, wes King Richard, of England, killed by Henrey, Earle of Richmond, (as I have hertofor wrettin,) the 22 of September.

Henrey, Earle of Richmond, this zeire, being crouned King of England, by the name of K. Henrey the 7, imediatly sent his ambassadors to Scotland, to K. James, the principall of quhom was Richard Fox, Bischope of Excester, quho concludit a septeniall peace betuix the tuo kingdomes; assuring K. James, in his masters name priuatly, that he wold during his lyffe tyme obserue and keepe a perpetuall peace with the Scotts croune, and wold renew the same eurey 7 zeires; wich leauge coming to the knowledge of the nobility and gentrey, incenssed them aboue all measure aganist the King, as if he had concludit the most vniust peace that could be imagined.

1487.

This zeire, K. Ja: hauing peace with England, betakis him to a priuat miserable lyffe, wnworthey of a King, and by all possible meins giues himselue ouer to be counselled by fellows of basse conditione, and to gather money, wich procurid the implacable hattred of his nobilitey; so that the Earls of Angus, Argyle, Lennox, with the Lords Hailles, Home, Dromond, Lyle, Gray, and diuers more, conspyre aganist him, (since they saw no appeirance of amendiment in him, bot to grow daylie worsse and worsse,) and lenies a grate armey, making Prince James, a zouth of 16 zeires of age, ther leader aganist his father and souerainge, in Aº 1487.

This zeire, the Franche and Englishe Kinges, by ther ambassadors, labor in vaine to mediate a peace and reconceillement betuix the King and his nobility; they sueare and protest neuer to lay doune armes, wnles the King will reseing the gouerniment to the Prince his sone; and with bitter reproches lyes to his charge, all the mischeiues the kingdome hes beine redacted too, and that alenerly by his misgouerniment.

The 1 of October this same zeire, K. Ja: calls a parliament, at Edinbrughe; quherin wer enacted maney lawes anent the office and deutey of shriffs, crouners, and inferior judges; aganist delinquents, and such as refusse obedience to the lawes of the

land; as also that all actions be perseued befor the Judge Ordinar. In this same parl: also, in respecte of the forfaultrey of Alexander, Duck of Albaney, Earle of Marche, Mar and Garioche, Lord of Anandaile and Manne, the said lands and lordschipes are annexed to the croune.

1488.

In the begining of this zeire, 1488, the nobilitey deall with the Earle of Douglas, now a shorne mounke in Londors abey, quherin he was as in a prisson, (by the King condemid during lyffe) to cast off his coull, and come out of his cell, and joyne with them to suppresse so wicked and insolent a King (as they called him,) and they wold againe restore him to all his former dignities and reuenewes; bot he being brokin with age, and weiry of the world, denayed ther sute, and exhorted them to peace and concord, bot one no tearmes wold aney more tray his auen hard fortune.

K. James then seinng no way to pacifie his enraged subiects, now vpe in armes against him, all in a furey marches from Streueling, contrair the adwysse of thesse with him, till that the Earle of Huntley should haue come vpe with his forces. So accompanied with the Duck of Montrois, the Earles of Glencairne, Athole and Menteith, with the Lordes Ruthuen, Boyde and Maxswoll, quher they ran-

counter the adwersse partey at a willage, within 2 myles of Streuelin, called Banockburne; betuix quhom ther was a creuell batell, the 11 day of Junij this zeire, 1488, quherin K. James the 3d was killed, in the 29 zeire of his rainge. After the batell, his bodey wes caried to the monastarey of Cambuskeneth hard bay.

The Prince his sone, befor the batell, commandit that non should put wiolent hand one the King his father; zet was he inhumanly killed by some treacherous willanes, his enimies, in Bannockburne mill, quher he had fled for shelter.

The Popes Legat, in his iorney to Scotland, this zeire, to doe his endeuore to reconcile K. James and his subiects, by the way hering of the batell and Kinges death, stayes in England.

K. James, the Fourth of that Name,

K. OF SCOTLAND.

Prince James, about the 16 zeir of his age, his father being killed, as a formerly shew, wes solemly crouned at Kelso or Calcow abbey, in A° 1488.

Imediatly after the Kings coronatione, this same

zeire, a conspiracey of some malecontents bursts furthe aganist the Kings persone; the ring leaders quherof was the Earle of Lennox and Lord Lyle, quho betooke them to armes, bot wer ouerthrowen in a conflicte, neir Touche, in Streuelin shyre; maney beinng killed, and maney of such that wer takin prissoners, wer presently hanged; amongest wich was the Laird of Kilcreuche, chieffe of the Galbraithes.

The King calls a parliament, this same zeire, at Edinbrugh, the 6 of October, quherin the King pardones all thesse that partied his father, and grants the wardes to the minors of them that wer killed at that wnhapey batell of Bannockburne; as also hes generall reuocatione, bearing dait at Scone, this same zeire, is by the 3 estaits ratifie'd and confirmed; that new gold be coyned of the fynnes of the Rosse noble, and that siluer be coyned of the fynnes of the old Englishe groate; as also, that quhatsomeuer clerck purchesses aney benifice at the Courte of Rome, the presentatione quherof belongs to the King, comitts lesse maiestie aganist the Kings persone, and that proscriptione, rebellione and tressone, be execut vpone them.

1489.

In the begining of this zeire, 1489, the King calls a parliament of his estaits at Perth, quherin, by ane

acte, the slaughter of the Kings father, K. James the 3d, is layed one himselue and his eiuell counsellers, and the present King and his adherents liberat of the same; of wich particular acte all forraine princes, allayeis of this croune, by ambassadors are aduertissed offe, namely, the Pope, Emperour, Kings of France, Spaine and Denmarke, for elering the asspertione fame had blundered both King and kingdome with, of paricide and killing of ther King.

In this same parl: of the 15 of Februarij, lykwayes, it wes enacted, that the King and his counsell, by his authoritey, should make all persons and parties within his realme, to be at frindschipe and concord; anent new money to be coyned, and the pryce of the wnce of the same, diuers statutes wer enacted; as also, that the free tenants that holds of the Prince, Duck of Rothesay, and Steuarte of Scotland, shall be haldin to compeire in the parliament and justice aires, with ther suttes and presences, ay, and quhill the King haue a sone that should be immediat betuix the King and them, to anssuer for them in the said parliament; and lykwayes it was statute, that the Kings maiestie, once a zeire, (health seruing) should visit eache pairt of his realme; and all noblemen, and wthers bearing publick office, gaue a solemne othe, eache of them, to administer justice deulie within his auen jurisdictione, see the Kings peace keipt, and malefactors put to trayell and executione.

Immediatly after the parliament, this same zeire, the King, by his proclamatione, recalls all pensions giuen to quhatsomeuer persone by his father, to the diminutione of his reuenew.

The King, this same zeire, lykwayes, takes especiall caire for the good educatione of hes tuo zoung brothers, Alexander, Duck of Ross, and Jhone, Earle of Mar, and that the superplus of ther reuenew might zeirlie accres to them; for ther father, befor his death, had endewed with riche patrimonies.

1490.

In the begining of this zeire, 1490, King James, by adwysse of hes counsaill, sends diuers noblemen ambassadors to France, Spaine and Denmarke, for renewing the ancient leauges and alliances betuix thesse crounes and this. The Archbischope of Glasgow wes sent to France; the Earle Bothuell to Spaine; and Sr James Ogiluey of Airlie, knight, to Denmarke; quho did so brauly carey himselue ther, and with suche dexteritey and wisdome performed his bussines, to the Kinges heigh contentment; so that for his good seruice, at hes returne, he was created Lord Ogiluey.

1491.

This zeire the King, in the begining of Maij,

1491, makes choisse of a selecte nomber of the nobilitey and gentrey to be of his priuey counsaill, and did solemley promisse to doe nothing in the gouernment without ther counsell and adwisse.

A grate contrauersey arrosse in Junij this zeire, betuix the Archbischopes of St. Andrewes and Glasgow, anent the auctoritey and exercisse of ther functions, wich made a grate rent; each of them drauing a grate maney of the nobilitey to partey them: bot the King wysley did represse ther insolencey, and commandit them, wnder the paine of treassone, to submitt all ther contrawersies to the decisione of the canon law; so was the bussines betuix thesse ambitious pralats, for this tyme, packt vpe.

This same zeire the King calls a parliament at Edinbrughe, the 18 day of Maij; the first acte of wich was, the confirmatione of the alliance and confaderatione with France, concludit in the former zeire; with diuers vther actes and statutes of lesse consequence, being for administratione of justice especialley.

1492.

The King all this zeire, 1492, bussies himselue, nobilitey, gentrey, and comons, for riging out of shipes and busches to fishe, (wich proued a grate good to this comon wealthe;) the King himselue, and most of the nobilitey, to encourage others, became

themselues aduenturers. So that all this Kings raigne, and his sones lykwayes, the fishing so incressed, that by that pice of industrey, accompanid with peace, the stocke of the kingdome was tribled, and all degrees of peopel gratumley enriched; till the cormorant Hollander, learning from ws in the rainge of Queine Marey to feeid one our bread, hath so dexterously handled the bussines, and grouen to such perfectione in this trade, that now a dayes, by this only meine, they are become mightey, riche, and opulent, zea formidable to the quhole world, and no good neighbour to Scotland, quhence they first had the sinuees of all ther gratness.

1493.

This zeire, 1493, the King calls a parliament, to be haldin at Edinbrughe, the 26 day of Junij, quherin, amongest other quholsome lawes, the eldest sons of barrons and gentlemen are, wnder a grate penaltey, ordained to studey the lawes of the land.

1494.

This zeire, Pope Alexander the 6, sent his Legat, Formaules, to Scotland, quho arriued at Edinbrughe 6 of Junij, 1494, to confort the King, quho wes become werey melancholey and pensiue, in that he had contenanced thesse that had killed his father. Bot the nuntio, by the pouer giuen him by the Pope,

enioyned him a pennance, wich was to weare a chyne of irone about his midle all the dayes of his lyffe, wich he did; and by his apostolick pouer absolued him.

1495.

This zeire, 1495, King James the 4, makes hes progresse throughe all the north pairts of Scotland; and without respecte of persons, executtes justice one all offenders, to the grate quyett of the realme, and easse of the subiecte; he causses re-edifie such ruines as warre had formerly made in borrowes, and his auen castells; wich he caused to be weill furnished with all necessarey prowisions and amunitione for defence.

1496.

In the begining of this zeire, 1496, the French King, Lewis the 12, seing the Englishe redey to warre one him, by his ambassadors shewes to K. James for ayde, and discouers to him ane (notable peice of apocrapha,) called Eduard, Duck of Zorke, the sone of K. Eduard the 4, quho now is said to haue escaped the butcheries of K. Richard the 3d. This masked comedian proued a notabell counterfait, and wrought much trouble to K. Henrey the 7. He was forged, and so sett out one the publick stage, by Margarett, Duchesse of Burgundy, sister

to King Eduard the 4, a subtile and politick woman; and so is this mushrome Ducke of Zorke sent by Lewes, the Frenche King, to Scotland; he craues aide aganist King Henrey the 7, and calls him ane vsurper, a traitor and intruder.

1497.

This zeire, 1497, the counterfait Duck of Zorke, Richard, is married to the Earle of Huntlies daughter, and getts a good armey of Scotts for his aide; they invade the Englishe border.

K. Henrey prepares a grate armey to inwade Scotland, this zeire, wnder the commande of the Earles of Surrey and Northumberland, bot no blood was spilt one ather syde. Ferdinand, K. of Spaine, by his ambassador, Don Petro Hiela, medi[illegible] a peace betuix the Scotts and Englishe Kinges; and how soune he fand the Scotts Kinges pulsse, with possible diligence he adwertisses K. Henrey to haiste ane ambassador of hes auen to the Scotts King, quho might realley enter in a trettey one some solide groundes.

1498.

In the begining of this zeire, 1498, K. Henrey the 7, of England, sent Richard Fox, Bischope of Dunelme, to joyne with the Spanishe ambassador, instructed with werey ample comissione to treat of peace, and in his name to conclude it. They wer

mett by the Scotts comissioners at Melros abbey, one the border. Ther first demand is, that the counterfait Duck of Zorke, by them named Perkin Werbecke, that had so troubled the quyeit of England, should be deliuered in K. Henreyes hands; wich K. James all to gider refusses to doe such ane acte, so dishonorable and præjudiciall to his honor: alwayes, by the wisdome of Fox, the peace is concludit; and the King promisses fairly to dismisse him, and heirafter hold him for quhat indeid he was. At last, this zeire, he departed Scotland to Flanders, (wich was hes sanctuarey) ther to be better instructed by Margarett, the Dutchesse of Burgundy, and learne hou to acte the nixt scheme; from quhence shoe sendes him ouer to Walles, to tray ther credulitey; bot finding the Welshe faith lyke ther leeikes and tostit cheisse, by them he is deliuered to be a sacrafisse in K. Henreyes handes; quho, after he hed expossed him to publick scorne, being led with a halter about his necke, and a paper hate on his head, through London, he was at last condemned to turne the spitts in K. Henreies kitchin.

The Ladey Cathrin Gordon, quho was maried to Richard, the conterfait Duck of Zorke, was, after her husbands apprehensione and disgrace, sent by K. Henrey to his Queine; quho, for her excellent beutey, much esteeimed her, and for her birth honored her. Sho was, by the Queine and courte,

named the Whyte Rose. Sho liued in England all her dayes, weill and plentifully, by the munifence of K. Henrey and hes Queine.

1499.

This zeire, 1499, some broyles did arrysse in the borders betuix the Scotts and Englishe, anent the seidge formerly layed to Norhame castle; bot by the wisdome of Richard, Bischope of Dunelme, quho wreat to K. James, and showed the castell was his, and quhat wrong was done to ainey of his subiects, it should be repaired at his maiesties auen arbitriment; desyring the King not to esteime aney thing was done a breache of peace, or by the knowledge or approbatione of K. Henrey, bot onlie a foolishe insolence of the stipendiarey shouldiours wich quartered one the border.

1500.

In the letter end of Februarij, this zeire, K. James comes to Melrosse abbey; and with 8 dayes theraftter, ther comes lykewayes Richard, Bischope of Dunelme, in Aº 1500, betuix quhome all bussines wer amicabley composed; and at the Bischopes departur, K. James whispers him softlie in the eare, that the only way to England to haue ane perpetuall and lasting peace with Scotland, was to moue K. Henrey to giue his eldest daughter, the Ladey Marga-

rett, to him in marriage. The wysse prelat desyres the King to keipe himselue closse, and he wold with all speid tray K. Henreys mynd; wich with all convenient diligence he did. Finding K. Henrey to relishe that motione extremly weill, directs a priuey post to King James, and intreats him without aney delay, to haist his ambassadors to K. Henrey, for the iron was hotte, and best it was to stricke the same.

1501.

K. James, aduertissed by the Bischopes secrett posts, sends Robert Blackader, Archbischope of Glasgou, and Adam Hepburne, Earle of Bothuell, Lord Hailles, his ambassadors to England, to treat of the marriage betuix him and the Ladey Margarett, eldest daughter to K. Henrey the 7; and to that effecte, a saue conducte, wnder the broad seall of England, is presently sent to the Wardens of the Borders, to be deliuered to the Scotts ambassadors, in Aguste, 1501.

1502.

The 25 day of Januarij this zeire, 1502, K. James ambassadors finish the tretty of the marriage, and solemley marey the Ladey Margarett of England, as the Kings procurators, in Pauls churche of London, wich therafter was solemley published, with

grate ioy and triumphe at Pauls crosse this same day, to the grate joy and contentment of K. Henrey and the Ladey his daughter.

1503.

The King calls a parliament to meitt at Edinbrughe, the 11 day of Marche this zeire, 1503; quherin it is ordained, that ther should be a daylie counsell or judicature, to sitt at Edinbrughe, to deceid ciuill matters and complaintes, and shall haue the samen pouer as the Lordes of Sessione. That justices and shriffes be made for the Iles. That Dowarte, Glentowarte, and the lordschipe of Lorne, ansuer and vnderlay the law at the justice aire of Perth; Mawmor, Loch-aber come to the aire of Innernesse; and Argyle (quhen the King pleases) shall ansuer at the justice aire of Perth; and that that pairte of Cowale that is not within the bounds nor lordschipe of Argyle, and all the inhabitants therof, come to the aire of Dunbartane; as also that the aire of Bute, Arran, Knapdaile, Kintyre, and Meikell Cumray, be haldin at the brughe of Aire or Rothesay, and the inhabitants therof come ther at the Kinges plesaure.

It was also statute in this parliament, that shriffes be made in Rosse and Cathnes for administratione of justice; that zeirlie musters be keipt in eache brughe and shyre; that all the Kings leidges be reuelled by

his lawes; that all officers within brughe be changed zeirlie; that Scotts merchants persew one ane other bezond sea befor aney judge bot the conseruator, and that the said conseruator come home zeirly, or send ane procurator; that all meassures and waightes be offe one quantitey; and to conclude this parliament, the King solemly reuokes al done by him in parliament, counsell, or wtherwayes in prejudice of the churche or cr[illegible].

Queine Margarett is conwayed by the Earles of Surrey and Northumberland, then Wardens of the Englishe Marches, attendit by maney of the Englishe nobility and ladeyes to Beruick, and from thence to Lambert churche, in Lamermure, quher the King mett her, and receaued her with grate ioy from the tuo Earles. From thence they went the first night to Dalkeith, and nixt to Edinbrughe, quher, with grate triumphes, the marriage was solemley accomplished; and the Scotts and Englishe nobilitey feasted togider, with mutuall showes of loue and amitey, for the space of 14 dayes. From the first propositione of this marriage, to the nou accomplishement therof, wer almost 3 quholl zeires.

1504.

Thesse marriage triumphes endit, the most pairt of the Englishe lordes, ladeyes, and knights, returned home, with grate commendatione of ther royall

and magnifiq: wssage and intertainiment in Scotland; K. James suffring none of them to depairt without some tokin of his fauor and loue. This happey marriage brought with it a continuall peace betuix Scotland and England all K. Henrie 7. dayes.

1505.

That acte called the Acte of Recognitione, bred a grate sture and hatred this zeire, 1505, in the hartes of all sortes of people aganist the King; wich he wysly perceauing, made the executione of the same to ceasse and take no effecte during the remander of his rainge. Bot the conceaued furey and spleene was wented aganist thesse counsellers quho had adwyssed the King to the making and executinng so vniuste and rigide a law, as thesse tymes named it.

1506.

This zeire, 1506, the King in persone holdes justice courtes in diuersse pairts of the kingdome; quherin, to the grate ioy and contentment of his people, he showes maney actes of a prudent King and a wysse justiciar, without partialitey: among wich, the Laird of Thornton, for murthering his wyffe, had his head struke from his bodey, by the stroake of ane axe, at Edinbrughe crosse.

This zeire, also, the King buldes a grate shipe, and Androw Bartan is made capitane of her, and

imployed against the Flemishe pyratts, that had spoyled maney Scotts marchents; aganist quhom he so preuailled, that he not only made the costs cleire of them, bot sent the King 3 barrels full of ther heades.

The 10 of Agust this same zeire, a fearfull comett appeired in Scotland. Its coursse was obserued to be from the northe to the southe, with a suifte and violent motione.

Sr Antoney Darcey (therafter named Monseur de la Bauty) cam this zeire from France, through England, to Scotland, to tray his walor in armes, quherof he much bosted offe. Betuix him and the Lord Hamiltone, (a most gallant man at armes as aney thesse tymes had,) wer diuers notoble rancounters, without aney certaine wictorey to aither; only the Lord Hamiltone, one day, at Falkland, was judged to haue the honor; wich La Bautey did impute to hes auen indispositione of bodey that day.

1507.

The 21 of Februarij, 1507, the Queine is brought to bed of a sone, quho was christned James. The gossepes wer Robert, Archbischope of Glasgou, and Patrick, Earle of Bothuell, Lord Hailles; and the Countes of Huntley was godmother to this young Prince.

The Queine, after her deliuerey, was dangerously

seicke; and the King, for her recouery, went this zeire in pilgrimage, one hes foote, to St. Ninians, in Galloway: and sho beinng recouered, bothe K. and Queine went ther in Julay, one pilgrimage, this same zeire.

Pope Julius the 2d sends his Legat to Scotland, this zeire, with a halloued suord and cape to the King, and a bull of the tytill, Defender of the Faithe.

This same zeire, lykwayes, the King goes in pilgrimage to S. Duthus, in Rosse; such a haud had superstitione gottin ouer him.

In September this zeire, also, the Archbis: of St. Andrewes, and the Earle of Arran, wer sent ambassadors to France.

This zeire the King makes ane Italian montebanck, a professed buffone and alchimist, Abbot of Tungeland. Lesley, in his Historey, does record some of his chettings and trickes.

1508.

This zeire, 1508, Prince James, the Kings only sone, deyes, the 27 day of Februarij; and after him the holy Bischope of Galloway, his tutor and gouernour.

This zeire, Cockburne, Bischope of Ross, and Monseiur de la Bautey, comes this zeire to Scotland, from France.

This zeire, also, Bernard Steuart, Viceroy of Nadles, and the President of Tollousse, comes ambassadors from Lewis the Frenche King. The sume of ther ambassey was, to consult with K. James, as with one of the cheiffe allayes of the Frenche croune, wither or not he should marey his daughter one Francis of Valois, the Dolphine of Viennois, Duck of Angolseme, ore one Charles, King of Castile; bot in the mounthe of Junij, this same zeire, the Lord Bernard Steuarte, one of the Frenche Kings ambassadors, departed this lyffe at Corstorphin, neir Edinbrughe, in his returne from Streueling to France. He command, one his death bed, to enbalme his heart after his death, and send it to S. Ninians, in Galloway, in performance of a wow wich he had made quhill he was Viceroy of Naples.

This zeire, the King, in Maij, sends the Archdean of St. Andrewes, and Sr Antoney Darcey, his ambassadors, to France.

This zeire, lykwayes, the Bischope of Murray is sent ambassador to England for reneuing of the peace and leauge betuix the kingdomes, wich had begune to stager, and weare weake; wich he ratified and assurid to the grate contentment of both Kinges.

The 15 day of Julij, this zeire, the Queine was brought to bed of a daughter, wich deyed immediatley after sho was christned.

About this tyme, Robert Blackader, that wysse, learnid, and religious Bischope of Glasgow, depairts this lyffe, wich stoped his wowed pilgramage to Jerusalem.

This zeire, at Drumfreis, ther was a grate feight betuix the Lords Maxswoll and Sanquhare, and ther frindes and followars; quherin the Lord Sanquhare wes ouerthrowen, and maney of his frinds killed.

The 10 of September, this same zeire, a dreadfull earthquack in Scotland and England, wich lasted the 10 pairt of ane houre, to the grate terror and astonishment of all the inhabitants.

About this tyme, K. Henrey the 7, of England, sends goodly horses, with werey riche caparisons and sadells, to his sone in law, K. James, and his daughter; with maney wther rich propyns and gifts.

The Archdeane of St. Andrewes, quho was ambassador in France, in his returne home, suffers shipewracke one the cost of England; he was detained ther, bot how soune K. Henrey hard of it, he was sent home.

The 17 day of October, this zeire, Adam Hepburne, Earle of Bothwell, Lord Hailles, depairts this lyffe at Edinbrughe; and to him succidit, in the earldome, his sone Patrick.

1509.

The 22 day of Appryle, 1509, deyes K. Henrey the 7, at Richmond; to him succidit his sone, Henrey the 8: to congratulat the begning of quhosse rainge, King James sends a soleme ambassey.

Johne and Androw Bartans, this zeire, had letters of markq: giuen them by the King aganist the Portugalls, for spoyling ther father and diuersse other merchants, his partiners, of ther ships and goods; takes maney of them pryces.

The 8 of Maij, this zeire, a parl: haldin at Edinbrughe, quherin the King and hes estaits grants the ward and marriage of them that deyes in the armey to ther heires.

This zeire in the garden of Craigmiller castle, in Louthean, ther was tuo scorpions found, one of them dead, and the other aliue.

In Scotland, this same zeire, ther raged ane epidemick seiknes, that killed only braue and able men; this the comons (being wntouched themselues) named it Stoupe Gallant.

This zeire, the King entertained one Robert Borthwick, quho foundit and caste maney pices of brasse ordinance of all sisses, in Edinbrughe castle, all of them hauing this inscriptione:

Machina sum Scoto Borthwick fabricata Roberto.

The 20 of October, this same zeire, the Queine was brought to bed of a sone, christned Arture; about wich tyme the Frenche King sends in a propyne to K. James, tuo goodly shipes full of all kynds of ammunitione for warre.

1510.

This zeire, 1510, the Archischopeprick of St. Andrewes beinng waccand, is by the King giuen to his basse sone, Alexander Steuarte, quho then was a student in the Netherlands, with Erasmus of Roterdam.

The Laird of Fastcastell, a grate traueller, returnes home this zeire, being in grate crydit with Sultan Selymus, Emperour of the Turkes, and one quho attendit his persone at the batell of Cayro. Eight neirest to the housse being all dead since his deperture, the inheritance fell to him as neirest of blood, quherof he being adwertissed, choysed to leaue all the pleasurs of the easte, and returne home to liue and dye a good christian. At hes deperture from the tyrant Selymus, he receaued maney rich reuardes; so that he returned home with grate riches, more then triple the heritage he succidit too.

This same zeire, also, the Kings eldest sone, Prince Arthure, departes this lyffe, the 14 day of

Julay, at Edinbrughe castle, and wes interrid at Holyrudhousse.

1511.

The King, this zeire, 1511, applays himselue quholly to the suppressing of rebells, and the administratione of justice one robers, outlawes, and such lyke.

Androw Bartan, this zeire, in his returne home from taking order with the Portugalls, is ouerthrouen and spoyld in the road of Dounis, by the admirall of England; being betrayed wnder the color of amitey and frindshipe, notwithstanding of the peace betuix the kingdomes.

1512.

This zeire, 1512, K. Henrey the 8, of England, denuncis warre to the Frenche King; and the King of France, by his ambassador, seues for aide at K. James handes.

This zeire, a generall synod was held in the abbey of the Dominicans, at Edinbrughe, of all the bischopes, priors, and abbots of the kingdome. Of this synod, the Popes Legat, Baioman, was president. In this synod, all ecclesiasticall benefices, exceiding 40 lib. per annum, wer taxed in the payment, of 10 lib. to the Pope, in name of pensione; and to the King such a taxt as he should be con-

strained to imposse. Of all the ecclesiasticke benefices of Scotland, ther was a roll at this tyme made, to this day called Baiomonts Roll.

Androw Forman, Bis: of Murray, arriues this zeire from Rome, with the recommendatory letters of diuersse princes to the King.

The 5 day of Appryle, this same zeire, the Queine is brought to bed of a sone, christned James, quho, after his fathers death, was King of Scotland.

The 5 day of Maij, this same zeire, the Lord Dackers, and Doctor Westone, ambassadors from K. Henrey the 8, cam to Scotland and deceauid the King with false flourishes of reparing of damnages.

The Lord de la Mote arriues in Scotland this zeire, ambassador from the French King, inuitting the K. to inwade England; and in his woyage heir, he sinks 3 Englishe shipes, and takes 7, and brings them to Leithe.

James Ogiluey, Abbot of Dryburgh, comes from France, with earnist letters to sollicit the King to warr aganist the Englishe.

Robert Bartan, this zeire, brings to Leithe 13 Englishe pryces, some quherof were ladin with rich commodities.

The Laird of Drumweiche, this zeir, killed at Edinbrughe by the Jardans, quho escaped by takinng sanctuarey at the Abbey of Holyrudhousse.

The 29 of Nouember, this same zeire, the ancient

leauge and amitey renewed and confirmed betuix the crouns of Scotland and France; at wich tyme, the Lord ambassador de la Mote, from his master the French King, presents K. James with a grate shipe of 35 pice of ordinance, ladin with wyne and ammunitione of all sortes, for warre.

This same zeire, lykwayes, K. James sends Vnicorne Pursuewant to France, and Ila Heraulde to England, quho returned from the Englishe King without audience, or deliuerey of his message.

1513.

The zeire 1513, King James sends a nauey of 47 shipes to the Frenche Kings aide, aganist the Englishe; quherof James Gordon, sone to the Earle of Huntley, was made admirall.

K. James, this zeire, sends Lyone K. of Armes into France, to K. Henrey the 8, then beseidgeing Tornay, with letters, and a soleme message, aither to desist from troubling and molestinng his allayeis of France and Gulders, and to repaire suche wronges his subiects had susteined by the Englishe on the seas and borders, wtherwayes to denunce warre to K. Henrey. Lyone getts audience of the Englishe King, and his anssuer, and is dismissed; and from Tornay goes to Flaunders, to seike passage home: bot ere he could come by it and returne, the batell of Floudoun wes foughten, and the King killed.

The Earle of Surrey, declared generall aganist the Scotts, with all possible diligence lewies ane armey; K. James commands the Lord Home, his Camberlane and Warden of the Borders, to arme and stand to the defence of the borders, wich he does. The borders brack lousse, and the warre begins.

K. James lewieyes ane stronge armey, and one 22 of Agust, this same zeir, marches to the border, layes seidge to Norhame castle, and takes it; stayinng some 18 dayes in England, wssing all actes of hostilitey ther, sparinge none saue the Ladey Furde, with quhome it was rumored he was too familiar; aganist the will of all his nobilitey, and most of the armey, pronokes the Earle of Surrey to batell, and appoynts him a day, and sends Ila Heraulde to Surrey with a letter, quherin he purges himselue from breache of faithe in keiping the peace, and accu sis his master K. Henrey. Both armies meitt at Floudon hill, the 9 day of September, quher the Scotts losse the field, and the King is killed, in the 39 zeire of his age, and 25 compleit of his raingre, in Aº 1513.

In this batell of Floudon hill, altho the Englishe had the wictorey, zet had they no grate resson to want of it, in respecte of the grate slaughter of ther men; wich made Scotland haue a peaceable winter. It was no meruaille the Scotts had the losse, for of 48,000 men, not aboue 12,000 stayed with the King;

bot all of them vent home 4 or 5 dayes befor the batell, and wold not stay, becausse the King wold not follow the counsell and adwysse of his nobilitey and best capitanes, bot scorned and mocked them with idle reproches, wich was his ruine.

James, the Fifth of that Name,

K. OF SCOTLAND.

THE 21 of December, this same zeire, 1513, K. James, being a chyld of one zeire, 5 mounthes, and 10 dayes old, is crounid at Streueling, in a conventione of the estaits.

At this same tyme, the Queine mother is declared Regent of the realme, with this restrictione, to conclude no thing in matters of gouerniment, without the especiall adwysse and consent of James Betton, Archbis: of Glasgow, Lord Chanceler, and of the Earls of Huntley, Angus and Arrane.

The estaits sends Lyone King of Armes to France, with letters for Johne, Duck of Albaney.

The Duck of Albaney, this same zeir, returns the Lyone K. of Armes, and with him Monseur de

la Bautey, with letters to the Queine Regent and nobilitey.

About the end of this same zeire, in a conventione of the estaits haldin at Perth, the Duck of Albaney is chossen Gouernour, and protector of the Kings persone and realme.

1514.

This zeire, 1514, trewes concludit with England for a zeire and a day.

Henrey the 8, by hes ambassador, labors all he can that the Duck of Albaney be not receauid Gouernour, notwithstanding the estaits of the kingdome, in a publick meitting at Edinbrughe, this zeire, ratifie ther former electione of him; and they send Lyone K. of Armes, and Sr Patrick Hamiltone, with letters to the Duck, to France, to signifie of ther constant electione of him. K. Henrey the 8, of England, dealls with the Frenche King to stay the Ducke in France, bot in waine.

The Pope sends his Legat, with a consecrat cape and suord, this zeire, to the zounge King, with a bull of indulgence, and a letter condoling his fathers death, and congratulating his accesse to the croune.

The 30 day of Apryle, this same zeire, the Queine is brought to bed, at Streueling castle, of a sone; christned Alexander.

Sturrs arrysse amongest the nobilitey this zeire,

also; some wold haue a firme peace concludit with England, wthers not: so the Queine Regent, to pacifie matters, calls a conventione of the estaites at Edinbrughe, the 12 day of Julay, quherine all matters were debaitit, jelosies remoued, and ambassadors sent to England for ratificatione of the peace.

Ja: Ogiluey, Abbot of Drybrughe, Lyone K. of Armes, and Sr Patrick Hamiltone, returnes from France, with letters from the Frenche King, and Duck of Albaney, excussing his slownesse in coming home to accept the gouerniment.

The Queine Regent, this same zeir, without the adwysse of her brother, K. Henrey the 8, or of the nobilitey, one a suddaine marries Archbald Douglas, Earle of Angus; quherat Betton, the Chanceler, much repyns. The Earle of Angus takes him in the toune of Pearthe, and takes the grate seall from him. Of this indignitey, the Chanceler adwertisses the nobility; they ryssе in armes, and the Queine Regent, with her husband, flee to the Englische border.

Lewis the 12, K. of France, deyes at Paris this zeire, after he had concludit a peace with England; to quhom succeids Francis de Valois, Duck of Angolseme.

Marey, the Queine douager of France, laitley married to Lewis the 12, befor his deathe, and sister to K. Henrey the 8, returnes to England, and is

maried to Charles Brandon, quhom K. Henrey creats of Earle, Ducke of Suffolke.

William Elphingstone, Bischope of Aberdeine, Keiper of the Priuey Seal, counseller to K. James the 3d, fourte and 5, deyes this zeire, the 8 day of Nouember; a wysse, learnid and religious pralat.

The Lord de la Bantye, and some companies of Frenche, receaue, this zeire, the castell of Dumbar from Robert Forman, Deane of Glasgow, as Gouernour therof wnder Jhone, Duck of Albaney; for quhosse souerty it was, by the estaits, deliuered to the Lord Le Bantye, his seruant.

A grate debait fell out, this zeire, betuix Jhone Hepburne, Prior of St. Andrewes, by his chanons elected Archbischope, and Gauin Douglas, Bischope of Dunkelden, elected by the Queine Regent; bot Hepburne possesis himselue of St. Andrews castle.

The realme dewydit in tuo factions, the one quherof was of the Queine Regent and Earle of Angus, and ther adherents; the wther of the Earle of Arrane, and diuersse of the nobilitey. Arrane takes Dumbrittone castle by a strategeme, and remowes the Lord Erskyne, keiper therof.

1515.

In the begining of this zeir, 1515, at the earnist sollicitatione of the Queine Regent, with the Duck

of Albaney, with the Frenche King, and he, with the Pope, Androw Forman, Bischope of Murray, is confirmed Abischope of St Andrewes.

In the begning of Marche, this zeire, ther was a conuentione of the estaits at Streuelin; quherin nothing was concludit, bot all thinges delayed till the arriual of the Duck of Albaney.

In Apryle, this zeire, 3 mounthes trewes concludit with England.

In the mounthe of Junij, this zeire, the Duck of Albaney landes from France, at Aire. He is honorably receaued, and comes to Edinbrugh, the 7 of this same mounth, quher he is welcomid with triumphes and pagents; and in a conventione of the estaits, takes one him the gouerniment.

The Duck of Albaney, thus initiat in hes gouernment, calls a parliament, to be haldin at Edinbrughe one Thursday the 12 of Julij, this same zeire, quherin maney lawes wer made; and the Gouernour, to shew his justice, with adwysse of the estaits of the realme, forfaults the Lord Drumond, for stricking Lyone K. of Armes with his hand; bot ther after, by the Lyons earnist sollicitatione, with the Duck and nobilitey, the said Lord was restored, and hes forfaultrey repealled: he humbly, one his knees, acknouledging his offence to the estaits, and submitting of himselue to the Lyones will.

After the breaking vpe of the parliament, ther was

a plot (of conwaying the infant King away to England,) discouered to the Gouernour; quho presently comits the young King and hes brother to the saue custodey of 4 noblemen, then esteimed best patriotts. This acte of the Duckes, with the taking of Streuelinge castle, incenses the Queine mother aganist him; quher vpone the Duck banishes the Lord Home, quho playes the deiuell in the borders, and committs maney wicked actes.

This zeire, the Queine and her husband, the Earle of Angus, flee to England, and by the Lord Dackers are conwayed to Harbotle castell, quher sho remained wntill the tyme shoe was brought to bed of a daughter, christned Margarett, therafter maried to Mathew, Earle of Lennox. She was grandmother to K. Ja: 6.

1516.

About the begning of this zeire, 1516, the Lord Home, with his tuo brethren, submitt themselues to the Gouernours mercey, and fall at hes feeit. He sends them prissoners to Edinbrughe castle, to the custodey of the Earle of Arrane; quher they remained wntill the 1 of October this same zeire, from quhence they all, with Arrane, escapes, and are declared rebells.

Arrans mother, this zeire, makes his peace with the Gouernour.

The Earles of Murray and Erole makes a grate sture in Edinbrughe, this zeire, aganist the Earle of Huntley; bot the Gouernour apprehends them all, and committs them to prissone, and so pacifies the matter.

Lyon K. of Armes is sent, this zeire, with letters to England; and is takin one the border, neire to Caldstreame, and his letters takin from him by Lord Home, then in rebellione, and detained closse prissoner ay, and quhill the Ladey Home, his mother, was releassed out of Dumbar castle.

Alexander, Duck of Rothesay, the Kings brother, deyes at Streuelinge castle, the 15 day of Januarij, the same zeire.

The trewes are continewed betuix Scotland and England for 3 mounths longer, viz. to Witsonday this zeire.

The Earle of Arrane againe breakes out, and with him the Earles of Lennox and Glencairne; bot the wisdome of the Gouernour does pacifie them, for he liberally bestowes one them and ther frinds, diuerrs dignities and churche benifices and promotions.

The Gouernour wsses grate clemencey towardes the stubburne nobility; for he restores the Lord Home to all his lands and honors, communicats his affaires to Angus, and relieues Pantar, a longe prissoner in Inchegaruey.

This zeire, Donald Robertsone of Strowan, for

maney willannes comitted by him, is beheadit at Logereat, this zeire, by the Gouernours command.

The nobilitey cleiues to the Gouernour, and reiects K. Henrey the 8 of Englands suitt, quho labored earnistly to haue him remoued from the gouerniment.

The 26 of October this zeire, the Lord Home and hes brother Alexander, are beheadit at Edinbrughe, and ther heads, to the terror of others, fixed one Edinbrughe tolbuithe.

The Gouernour, Johne, Duck of Albaney, this zeire, in a conventione of the estaits of the realme, baldin at Edinbrughe, nixt the King, declaired aire apparent to the croune.

This zeire, ther arrosse a debait betuix the Gouernour and hes brother Alexand , the eldest sone of wnquhill Alexander, Duck of Albaney, begottin one the Earle of Orknayes daughter, anent the successione to the croune, (if the King should depairt this lyfle without heires lawfully gottin of his auen bodey) reconceilled, and Alexander reseings his right in fauors of his brother, the Gouernour; and in recompence getts the Bischopericke of Murray and Abbey of Scone.

De la Bautey, in place of the Lord Home, is made Warden of the Borders; and shortly theraftter is killed by the Homes.

1517.

In Januarij this zeire, 1517, the Gouernour, with adwysse of the estaits, creates the Lord Fleminge, Chamberlaine of Scotland, in place of the Lord Home.

This zeire, the Gouernour, with adwysse of the estaits, sends the Bischope of Dunkelden, and the Earle of Glencairne, ambassadors to France, quho renewes the ancient leauge and amitey betuix the tuo realmes.

The 1 of Maij this zeire, the Lord Gouernour returnes to France; and during his absence, committs the gouerniment to the Archbischopes of St. Andrews and Glasgow, and to the Earles of Huntley, Argyle, Angus and Arrane.

This zeire, the young King is brought to Edinbrughe castle, and committed to the educatione and saue custodey of the Earle Marishall, and the Lordes Erskyne, Borthwick and Ruthwen.

The 1 of Julay this zeire, the Queine, hering of the Gouernours going to France, returns to Scotland, bot is not suffred to see her sone, till, for feare of the plauge of pestilence, (wich then raged in thesse pairts,) he remoued to Cragmiller castle.

The 6 Regents conveine the estaits, and fourfault the Laird of Wedderburne and his associats, the murtherers of the Lord de la Bautye, Warden of

the Marches, and imprissone George Douglasse, brother to the Earle of Anguse, and Marke Ker, for keiping correspondencey with Wedderburne.

This zeire, the ambassadors returne from France, and with them are Maurice, with 500 French shouldiours, to quhome, in the Gouernours name, Dumbar castle is deliuered.

Francis, the Frenche King, this zeir, concludes a peace with K. Henrey the 8, of England, and leaues out the kingdome of Scotland, contraire hes faith and promisse; for wich the Queine and nobilitey vpbraid both the Frenche King and Albaney, the Gouernour, as wiolators of the suorne leauge and amitey betuix the crouns of France and Scotland.

1518.

In the mounth of Junij, this zeir, 1518, Gauin Dumbar, Clerke Register, and Archdeane of St. Andrewes, in place of Alexander Gordon, laitley deceassed, is aduanced to the Bischoperick of Aberdeine.

In Agust, this same zeire, the Queine mother conceaues a jelosiey aganist her husband, the Earle of Angusse, and can haue no quyet in mynd wntill shoe be deuorced from him; the causse of shewing this diuorce shoe does pretend to be, that befor ther marriage he had giuen his faith and treuth to the Earle of Bothwells daughter.

1519.

This zeir, in the begining of Marche, 1519, Francis, the Frenche King, purges himselue, by his ambassador, quhey he did not comprehend the Scotts in the peace laitly concludit betuix him and England.

The 23 of Julay, this zeire, a man possesed with the deiuell, being stark mad, in Dundie, kills a religious noblewoman, of the order of St. Francis, and 2 others, quherof one big with clyld, and three men.

A grate tumult in Edinbrughe, this zeire, aganist the Earle of Arrane, ther Gouernour and Prouest, one quhome they clossed ther ports. The sturer vpe of this commotione in Edinbrughe, was thought to be the Earle of Angus, betuix quhom and Arrane ther arrosse a mightey hattred, wich bred a werey grate factione amongest the nobilitey; some parting one, and some the other, as ther seuerall interests lead them.

Monseur de la Fiat, and one Cordell, a religious man, wer sent wnto Scotland, this zeire, by the Frenche King, as his ambassadors; and with them, from K. Henrey the 8, Clarentiaux, one of the prouinciall kings of armes of England, quho does conclude a peace with the Earle of Arrane and his factione, at Streueling, for a zeire, quherat Angusse and his factione much repynned.

1520.

In Januarij, this zeire, 1520, a grate debait hapined betuix the Earle of Angusse, and the Laird of Ferneyhirst, anent the holding of a courte in the Forrest of Jedbrughe.

The 2d of Maij, this same zeire, ther was a feight in Edinbrughe, betuix the Earles of Arrane and Angusse, quherin the Earle of Eglintons eldest sone and Sr Patrick Hamilton wer killed; Arrane and hes brother, with the Archbischope of Glasgow, fled the toune.

1521.

The Duck of Albaney, adwertissed of the intestine discordes amongest the nobility in Scotland, resolues to returne, and lands at Garloche, in Galloway, the thrid of December, this zeir, 1521, and from thence to Edinbrughe, the 9 of this same mounthe.

1522.

The Gouernour indicts a parliament to be haldin at Edinbrughe the 24 of Julay, this zeire; and by it, by a herauld, with sound of trumpet, at Edinbrughe crosse, he cittes the Earle of Angus, and his brother, the prior of Coldinghame, with the Lairdes of Dalhousie, Somerwaill, Wedderburne, Cambusnethein, Langtone, and diuers others of that factione, to com-

peire befor the parliament, and to rander ane accompt of ther leude and wicked prankes.

Gauin Douglas, Bischope of Dunkelden, heiring of the citatione, and how all thinges went vpesyde doune with Angus, he secretly, this zeir, fleis to to England, and departs this lyffe at London shortly therafter.

The Queine sollicits the Gouernour and haill estaits, not to forfault the Earle of Angus and his brother; so that one his earnist sollicitatione, they are only exyled to France, during the Gouernours pleasure.

K. Henrey the 8, of England, this zeire, by his herauld Zorke, charges the Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, to returne to France; bot the Duck returns him a magnanimous, tarte and bytting anssuer.

About this tyme, also, deyes Androw Forman, Archbis: of St. Andrewes, and to him succeids James Betton, Archbis: of Glasgow; and the Kinges master, Gauin Dumbar, was preferrid to the sea of Glasgow. He was a religious and learnid prælat, therafter he was Lord Chanceler of Scotland.

Charles the 5, the Emperour, incitts K. Henrey the 8, to warre aganist Francis, the Frenche King; quhervpone he commands all Frenche and Scotts within his dominions, to depairt by a sett day, and confiscats all ther goods.

The French King incitts the Scotts by his letters, to inwade England; the Gouernour calls a conventione of the estaits at Edinbrughe, the 9 of Agust, this zeire, and immediatly therafter raisses ane armey and marches towards Carleill, and intreatts the nobilitey to inwade England; they anssuer him, that they onlie came to defend ther auen borders from the Englishe, not to inwade thers. After much debait, they concludit to pitche ther tents ther, and see if the Ehglishe wold inwade them. The Queine was thought to be the authore of this backwardnesse of the nobilitey; and, about the 11 of September, they send 3 ambassadors to England to conclude a peace, bot finding K. Henrey so rigide in his demands, they returne without aney conclusione at all; so that the borders breck out a new.

1523.

The Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, returnes to France this zeir, 1523, and craues the Frenche Kings aide aganist the Englishe.

K. Francis aids the Scotts, this zeir, with shipes and amunitione against the Englishe.

The Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, this zeire returns from France, escapes the Englishe layed for him; he ships in at Brest, in Brittanzie, and lands at Kerkubright, the 7 of October.

The Earle of Surrey spoyles the toune and monastarey of Jedbrughe, this zeire.

The Gouernour nou being returned, conwocats the estaits, and eloquentley displayes to them the affectione and loue of the Frenche King and natione, wehemently persuading them with maney waightey arguments, to warr aganist England; and imediatly he raisses ane armey, and enters England, the 15 of Nouember, this same zeire; hopping that the Earle of Surrey, then layinng neir Alnwick with 20,000 men, wold giue him batell; bot the Earle had no such intentione; nather wold he rancounter thesse from quhome no thing wes to be gained bot blowes. Then layes the Duck seidge to Warke castle, bot in waine; and with the wther halffe of his armey, he spoyles all Glendaill and Northumberland, to the walls of Alnwicke, and returnes with a grate buttey. Bot shortley therafter, by the Queins mediatione with her brother, K. Henrey, ther was a peace concludit betuix bothe kingdomes, to the no small honor of Albaney, the Gouernour, quhosse walor had forced England and Surrey to a peace; bot within lesse than halffe a zeire, Surrey returns neire the border, and the trewes begnis to stagger and weare weake, by the mutuall incursions of the borderers of both kingdomes.

1524.

About the begning of this zeire, 1524, Francis, the French King, is takin prissoner in Italey, at the batell of Pauia, by the armey of Emperour Charles the 5, and sent prissoner to Spaine.

This zeire, the Lord Maxswoll, and Sr Alexander Jardane, neire Carleill, in a grate conflickte with the Englishe, of quhom they kill 900, and take 300 prissoners.

The Duck of Albaney, the Gouernour, takes his leiue of the King, then at Streueling, and of the nobilitey, and returns to France, from quhence he did not returne.

The Earle of Angus, this zeire, returns from exyle, and wioletts hes faith giuen, in returning be England befor the tyme limitt of hi exyle was expyred.

Queine mother, this zeire, comes from Streueling to Edinbrughe castle, the King not opposing; and, by the addwysse and counsell of the Lord Maxswoll, then Prouest of Edinbrughe, shoe reassumes the gouerniment of the realme.

K. Henrey the 8, being werey glade at the deperture of the Duck of Albaney, sends one Magnus, a laweyer, and Sr Roger Ratcleiffe, his ambassadors to Scotland, for a peace; they imput all the causse of the bypast warr to Albaney, and concluds with the Queine and nobilitey a peace for a zeire.

The Queine Regents furrey and hattred, dayley incresses more and more aganist hir husband, the Earle of Angus, wich dewydes the quholl kingdome in tua factions.

Gilbert, Earle of Cassiles, Robert Cockburne, Bischope of Dunkelden, and Mill, Abbot of Cambuskenethe, ar by the Queine and her counsell sent ambassadors to England. They wer kyndly wellcomed by K. Henrey, and had audience at Greinwinche, neire London; the sume of ther negotiatione was deliuered to K. Henrey, in ane eloquent oratione, by the Bischope of Dunkelden, in the Latine tounge, that to the effecte that a durable and lasting peace might be concludit betuix both crounes, that the Ladey Marey, K. Henreyes eldest daughter, might be married to K. James. The Englishe harde this message with grate gladnes, and returned them 3 proposals;

1. That they should breake and for euer renounce ther leauge with France.

2dly. That one the same termes (as formerly with France,) they should conclude a perpetual amitey and leauge with England.

3dly. That the younge Scotts King, till he war fitt for marriage, might be educat at the courte of England. Bot all this grate and shyning ambassey euanished lyke a shadow.

Ther was suche a fearfull tempest of wind for 6 dayes in Scotland, this zeire, that by it maney churches and housses were ruined and blowen doune.

1525.

The Queine Regent, this zeire, conuocatts the estaits in Maij, 1525, at Edinbrughe, quherin nothing was done for the publicke, bot shoe and her factione strengthning themselues aganist her husband, the Earle of Angus and his.

The Earles of Angus, Lennox and Argyle, with the Bischopes of St. Andrews, Aberdeine and Dumblaine, and ther factione, that she wold not dishonor the estaits in keiping the King, as he war a prissoner in Edinbrughe castle.

Angus beseidges the King in Edinbrughe castle, and suffers not aboue a dayes prouisione for the Kings auen table, to goe thither at once.

The King, this zeire, by the adwisse of some good men, and his mother, calls a parliament to be hald-in at Edinbrugh, the 6 of Marche, to wich he comes in persone, in royall robes, and the croune one hes head and scepter in his hand, and ther solemley takes one himselue the gouerniment; wich acte of his makes all former factions euanishe.

In this parliament the King, with the adwisse of

his estaits, makes choysse, to be off his priuey counsell, of the

Earles of Angus,
Lennox,
Argyle,
Arrane,
Cassiles,
Lords Drumond,
Maxswoll,
Ruthuen,
Halyburton,
Arch: St. Andrewes,
Glasgow,
Aberdeine,
Bisch. Dunkelden.

Thesse wer chossen to be the Kings priuey counsell, for gouernment of the realme, with this caueat, that they should conclude no acte, nor doe any deid off importance, without the Kings adwysse and consent obteined therto, and that by the Queins knowledge.

The 12 of Appryle, this zeire, the ambassadors returne from England, and the Earle of Cassiles makes a full accompt to the King and counsell of ther negotiatione with England, and ther concludinng of a peace to last for three zeires and three mounthes; and how that the motione anent the mar-

riage had beine sleighted by them, a purposse to elide K. Henreyes 3 wnresonable demands.

The fained frindschipe betuix the Queine mother and her husband, the Earle of Angus, bursts out in freche troubles againe, this same zeire.

The Earle of Angus violentley takes one him the gouerniment, and retanes the King in effecte a prissoner with him; during wich tyme he, the Earle of Lennox, and George Douglas, his auen brother, frely disposses vpone all affaires both of churche and staite.

The Queine, the Archbischope of St. Andrewes, with the Earles of Argyle, Arrane and Murray, demand the King of the Earle of Angus to be sett at libertey; he anssuers ther demand werey subtilley. At last the King intreats the nobilitey that they wold tak him per force from Angus, that misgouernid all vnder the shaddow of his name, and zet in effecte keipt him more lyke a prissoner then a King.

To liberat the King, the Queine and nobilitey raisse ane armey; Angus forces the King to marche in the wanguard aganist thesse that was seiking to releiue him; they, wnderstanding that the King was in the armey aganist them, (for fear of his persone) they reteir without so muche as a strocke; quhervpone Angus and his associats waxes insolent, and he extorts the grate seall from the Archbischope

of St. Andrews, then Lord Chanceler, and playes Rex in all the schenes off that comedey.

This same zeire, also, the Queine mother obteines sentence of diuorce from her husband, the Earle of Angus, befor the Legat and the officiall of the Metropolitan of St. Andrewes; and shortly therafter marries Henrey Steuarte, sone to the Lord Auendaill, quhom King Ja: 5 therafter, to honor his mother, created Lord Methuen, and maister of the ordinance.

1526.

In the begining of this zeire, 1526, the King goes to Jedbrughe, with his jayler, the Earle of Angus; at wich tyme the Laird of Buccleuch, with 100 horsse, endeuored to liberat the King from his bold tutor, in a conflicte at Melross. Bot that bickring did not produce the wished effecte.

The Earle of Lennox, this same zeire, seinng Buccleuchs attempt to haue not takin the wisheed effecte, endeuors to releiue the King himselue; they feight for it at Linlithgow, and the Earle of Lennox is killed.

This zeire the Shriffe of Aire kills the Earle of Cassiles; and Macklanan, Laird of Bombie, is killed by Sr Johne Campbell at Edinbrughe; and the Leslies and the Forbessis in the north, haue maney bickrinnges this zeire lykwayes.

This zeire, lykwayes, James Malcomesone kills the Laird of Malcomtoche, and therafter he and his associatts fleis to the Ile of the Loche of Rothemurchus; bot being apprehendit by Mackintoches kinred, they were all of them cutt in peices.

About the end of this zeire, ther does arrysse new sturres in the north, betuix the Earle of Murray and Malcomtoches; the King giues the Earle ane armey aganist them, quho in werey shorte space ouerthrowes them all, and hanges aboue 200 of them.

1527.

This zeire, 1527, is Patrick Hamiltone, Abbot of Ferne, and brother sone to the Earle of Arrane, brunt at St. Andrews, by the wicked and corrupt clergy ther, for professing the gospel.

1528.

The King, this zeire, 1528, beseidges the castell of Edinbrughe, wich the Queine mother and her husband had held and fortified aganist Angus; bot sho hering that the King was ther in persone, presently causes opin the gaittes, and one her knees craues pardon at her sonnes handes, for her husband and his brother, wiche sho obtaines.

This zeire, by a solemne acte and edicte, beinng

now 17 zeires of age compleit, the King takes on himselue the gouerniment of the realme.

The King, this zeire, by a herauld, charges the Earle of Angus to confynment within the prouince of Murray, ther to remaine wnder the paine of deathe; he is citted by this same herauld, lykwayes, to compeire befor the King and his estaits, in a parliament to be haldin at Edinbrughe, the 22 of this same month of Januarij, quherin he and hes brother George are declared traitors, and forfaulted; wich they heiring, imediatly flees to England.

This zeire, in Junij, the King beseidges Tantallon castle, in Haddingtone shyre, belonging to the forfaulted Earle of Angus, and takes it.

1529.

In the monthe of Junij, this zeire, 1529, a grate feight betuix the Earle of Cathnes and the Lord St. Clair, and the inhabitants of Orknay, for the right of thesse Iles; in wich fight the Orknaymen wer wictors, and the Earle of Cathnes was killed.

The 27 of Julay, this zeire, the King causses behead Cockburne of Henderland, and Adam Scote,* the chieffe leaders of the Limers and broken men of the borders; and, at the same tyme, imprissons the Earle of Bothuell, that fauored them: then confines he him to Aberdeine, and shortley therafter to Mur-

ray, and at last, by strick sentence, exyles him the kingdome; quho reteired himselue to Italey.

This same zeire, lykwayes, the King imprissons the Lords Maxswoll and Home, with the Lairdes of Buccleuch, Fernihurst, Pollard, Jhonston and Marke Ker, as the cheiffs of the brokin men in the borders; and becausse they had winked at ther willanies, and giuen them way, quheras they, by ther pouer and authoritey, might haue restrained them.

And about this tyme, the King marches to the feildes with his armey, surwayes the borders, apprehends 48 of the principallest rogues and cuthrotts, with ther leader, Jhone Armestrange, and hanges them all.

In Agust, this same zeire, light candells appeire one the topes of the mountans, neir Stirling, befor the sune; and 2 battalions of armed men seeme to skirmishe, in order of batell, in the firmament, to the grate astonishment of maney thousands that did behold the same

1530.

This zeire, 1530, the Laird of Tulliallane was beheidit the first day of Marche, for killing Mr James Inglis, Abbot of Culrosse; and with him a mounck of the same abbey, a cheiffe author of the Abbots slaughter.

The Earle of Angus, this zeir, inceitts King Henrey of England to invade Scotland.

1531.

A parliament haldin at Edinbrughe, the zeire 1531, by historians remembred, wich is not amongest the printed statutes of this King, quherin maney actes was made aganist rebells, sorcerers and broken men; wich lawes, during his rainge, he caused be strickly obserued, and wold neuer passe from the prosecutione of the same to the rigor, aganist offenders.

1532.

This zeire, 1532, Pope Clement the 7, and the Frenche King, haue ane interweiue at Nice; and shortly therafter, in this same zeire, the Kings of England and France haue ane interweu at Bolloyne.

1533.

This zeire, 1533, K. Henrey the 8, of England, hauinng, vpone scruple of conscience, as he pretendit, repudiat his wyffe, Cathrine of Spaine, by wich acte he both exasperats the Emperour Charles and Pope Clement the 7 aganist him; and immediatley he married Anna Bullen, quhom he had laitley created Marchionesse of Winchester. Sho bore to

him a daughter, christned Elizabeth, the 22d of September, this same zeire.

The Pope sends his Legat to Scotland, this zeire, quho arriued at Edinbrughe the 16 of Junij. His legacey was to exhort the Kings maiestey not to follow the footesteps of his wnckell, King Henrey the 8, quho, as he auerred, had made defectione from the Roman churche. The King so anssuered the Legat, that he depairted weill satisfied.

This same zeire, K. James instituts the Colledge of Justice, and indewes that judicatorey with diuersse preuilidges and immunities.

1534.

In the begining of this zeire, 1534, the King sends the Lord Erskyne and Dauid Bettone, Abbot of Aberbrothe, ambassadors to France, to suit the Duck of Vendsomes sister in marriage, a werey gallant and beutifull ladey.

In Junij, this same zeire, the Bischope of Dunelme and Prior of the same, Sr Thomas Clifford, knight, and Magnus, a laweyer, are, by King Henrey the 8, of England, sent ambassadors to Scotland for concluding a peace, wich was ratified wnder the grate sealls of both kingdomes, and solemley suorne by both Kings.

K. James, this, zeire, wisitts the northe pairts of

his realme: halds justice courts, and seuerly punishes delinquents.

Androw Straton, a gentleman of good qualitey, and Norman Gourlay, with James Borthwick, Shriffe of Linlithgow, are all of them, this zeire, execut for professing of the gospel.

This zeire, lykwayes, K. Henrey the 8 takes one him the tytill of Head (wnder God and his sone Jesus Christ) of the Church of England, by acte of parliament.

1535.

This zeire, 1535, K. Henrey, of England, putts doune the Popes pryde in England, suppresses monasteries and abbeis, and seuerly punishes the lubberdlie idle bellied mounkes with diuers kynds of death, that refussed to acknolidge his tytile of Head of the Churche of England, imediatley wnder God, and his sone Christ.

And for this same causse of not accknoledgeing his tytele, this same zeir, he causses choape the heads off Sr Thomas Moore, Lord Chanceler of England, and of Bischope Fisher.

Pope Clement the 7, this zeir, by his Legat, ernues aide of K. James aganist K. Henrey, quho had banished his authoritey out of England: bot ere the Legat returnid with anssuer, Pope Cle-

ment was dead, and Paull the 3d seatted in his chaire.

1536.

The King, this zeire, showes the nobilitey of his intendit iorney to France, and comittes the gouernment of the realme till his returne, to the Earles of Huntley and Eglintone, ordaning them to wsse the counsell of the nobilitey for preseruatione of the publique peace. He ships in at Kircaldey, the 2d of September, this zeire, accompanied with the Earles of Argyle and Arrane, with the Lords Fleeminge and Boyde, and a grate maney young noblemen and knights; he landit at Deeipe, quher he wes mett with his ambassadors, the Earles of Murray, Lennox and Cassiles, with the Lord Erskyne and Abbot of Arbrothe. From thence he goes to Paris, quher he is solemly welcomed by the French King, with all publicke expressions of loue and amitey; and he falls in loue with the Ladey Magdalene, eldest daughter to the Frenche King, and to hir is affianced, and shortly therafter married in the beginning of this zeire, 1536, at Paris, in the churche of Noster Dame, the first day of Januarij, in presence of 2 Kinges, 7 Cardinalls, a werey grate number of Princes, Duckes, Marquisses, Earles and Lordes of diuersse nations.

The King hauing stayed at Paris till the mounth

of Maij, he begins to make redey for his returne home to Scotland. So hauing shipt in about the midle of Maij, so he, with his Queine and traine, landes at Leithe the 22 of Junij, this same zeire, accompanied with the Admirall of France, and diuersse others of the Frenche nobilitey.

Take this insewing list of the gifts and propynes wich King James the 5 receauid himselue from the Frenche King at his returne home, as I find them one record:

Imprimis—All his charges and expencis borne gratis, from the day he landit in France, till the houre he depairted out of it.

Item—2 grate shipes of burden, loodit with pouder, and all sorts of ammunitione for the warrs.

Item—2 gallant shipes of warre, with ther ordinance and haill outrige.

Item—26 pices of grate brasse ordinance for battrey.

Item—30 small pices of brasse for the feild.

Item—His toucher payed in redey money.

Item—Foure suitts of riche arras hangings, of 8 pices a suitte, wroght with gold and silke.

Item—Foure suttes of hangings of cloth of gold siluer, impaled with veluett.

Item—8 suitts of courser arras, zet werey good.

Item—Three clothes of stait, werey rich and of excellent worke.

Item—Three rich beds, with all ther furniture, of silk and gold.

Item—A large cupebord of plate, all ouer gilt, and curiously wroght.

Item—Ane other cupeburde of siluer plate wngilded; thesse cupeboords esteimed to 100 thousand crounes.

Item—Sexteine riche table clothes, of all sortes.

Item—20 Persian carpetts, faire and large.

The King was receauid by the nobility at Leith, and the Queine welcomid to Scotland with the ioyfull acclamations of all sortes of peopell, and conducted to Holyrudhousse.

The King, this zeire, reuockes all done by him in his minoritey in preiudice of the croune.

Queine Magdalene deyes of a feuer, the 22 of Julay, this zeire, to the grate greiffe of the King and of all his people, and was solemly interrid in the buriall of the Kings, at Holyrudhousse abbey.

This zeire, also, the Ladey Glamisse, sister to the Earle of Angus, and her husband, Dauid Lyone, wer arrannd for tressone aganist the Kings persone; the Ladey was brunt, and her husband was hangett, and her sone, the Lord Glamisse, was forfaulted; bot his lyffe wes spared, becausse he knowing did not reweill his mothers desceinges, and was sentenced to perpetuall prissone.

This same zeire, lykwayes, for tresson aganist the

Kings presone, the Master of Forbes, eldest sone to the Lord Forbesse, was arrainid, and had sentence to be hanged and quartered; bot by the mediatione of some frinds, had that fauor to be beheadit and quartered. My Lord Forbesse, his father, being suspected of the same cryme, was imprissonid in Edinbrugh castle; bot after triall, being found innocent, was enlarged.

A parliament, haldin at Edinbrugh, the 17 day of Maij, this same zeire, quherin the Kinges reuocatione, wich he had laitly made at Rouan, in France, is ratified and approuen by the estaits; as also the institutione of the Colledge of Justice is ratified, and ther pouer sett doune, with the place quher they shall sitt, and tymes of feriat, with the authoritey of the Lord Chanceler of Scotland to be principall of this counsell and supreme courte, with 15 others to be judges, viz.

The Abbot of Cambuskeneth, president,
Mr Richard Bothuell,
Sr Jhone Dingwell,
Mr Henrey Cuhite,
Mr Robert Shanwell,
Mr William Gibsone,
Mr Thomas Hay,
Mr Arthure Boyce,
Laird of Balwerie,
Sr Jhone Campebell,

Mr Adam Otterburne,
James Colueill of East Weemes,
Justice Clerke,
Wicar of Kirk-caldey.
Mr Francis Bothwell,
Mr James Lawsone.

King James, this zeire, lykwayes, giues to his foure basse sones, the abbeyes and priories of Melrosse, Kelso, Coldinghame, and Holyrud-housse.

1538.

The nobilitey humblie does beseiche the King, in Februarij, this zeire, 1538, to marrey, if so be he wold wishe God to blisse his gouerniment, or his kingdome to flourishe.

The King, to pleasse his nobilitey that wished him weill, sends the Earle of Murray and Dauid Betton, Abbot of Arbrothe, (laitly made a Cardinall by Pope Paull 3d, and Bischope of Mirapois by the French King,) his ambassadors to suitt for him the marriage of the Ladey Marey, Duchesse Douager of Longawile, daughter to Claude of Loraine, Duck of Guisse, a werey beutifull ladey. This suitt of the Scotts ambassadors pleassed the French King and the ladeyes parents excidingly. The King heiring how all thinges went, sends ouer the Lord Maxswoll and the Maister of Glencairne to conclude it, withe the other ambassadors that wer ther befor; the

wich marriage was solemized by proxie, with grate pompe, at Paris. Sho ships, and lands at Craill, in Fyffe, the 19 day of Junij, this same zeire; from quhence shoe went to St. Andrews, quher the King meitts her, and ther accomplishes the marriage.

1539.

This zeire, 1539, the King sayells to the Orcades and Westerne Iles, quher all the cheiffe men of the Iles mett him, and submitted themselues to his mercey. Some of them he pardons; vthers he chains, and ships them with him; and with the remanent he tooke so good order, that during all his rainge he had them dutifull and obedient to him.

The Queine is deliuered, this zeire, of a sone, christned James. His godfathers wer the Archbis: of St. Andreus, and Earle of Arrane; and the Queine mother was his godmother.

The Queine Regent, the Kings mother, deyes this zeire, and wes solemley interred in the abbey of the Carthusians, in the subwrbs of Perth, in the sepulture of K. James the First.

This zeire, also, a chanon regular, tuo Dominican friars, and 3 comons, wer brunt at Edinbrughe, for professione of the gospell; and at Glasgow, for the same caus, a zoung man called Kennedey, and a friar of the order of St. Francis.

About the end of this zeire deyes James Bettone,

Archbischope of St. Andrewes; and to his sea succeids, by the Kinges donatione, Dauid Bettone, Cardinall Bis: of Mirepois.

This zeire, lykwayes, the King giues George Durrey the abbey of Dumfermlinge.

1540.

In the begining of this zeire, 1540, the King commands Dauid Woode, master of his housse, to apprehend Sr James Hamiltone, quhom he comitted prissoner to Edinbrugh castell; bot shortley ther after he was arrained and sentenced a traitor, and his head strukin offe one a scaffold.

This zeire, the Queine was brought to bed of ane other sone, quho was christened Arthure, and deyes at Striueling the aught day after he was christned; and this same weeke, also, deyes Prince James, the Kinges eldest sone, at St. Andrewes.

The King and Queine, this zeire, to lessen that greiffe wich the death of ther children had wroght in them, makes a progresse throughe all the principall tounes of the realme, so far northe as Aberdeine.

This same zeire, Sr Jhone Borthwick is citted to compeir befor the Cardinall and Bischopes at Edinbrugh, for alledged heresey. He flies to England, and is welcomed by K. Henrey 8. Vpone his flight,

he is condemned of heresey, and his effigies brunt publickly at Edinbrughe crosse.

Certane Germans, this zeire, dige golde in Craufurd Mure, and in Clydsdaill; the King imployes them, and maney are putt to worke in the minnes.

K. Henrey the eight first takes the tytile of King of Irland; quherat K. James some quhat grimells, zet keipes himselue quyeit, in respecte K. Henrey makes no wsse of this tytile for expelling of the Scotts ther from ther inheritance.

A parliament was callid by the King this zeire, to be haldin at Edinbrughe, the 10 day of Marche; quherin was enacted maney lawes anent trade and merchandizing; as also the Cro-mar and Braa-mar, with the lands of Hinderland, East-Weemes, and Buckheauen, wer annexed to the croune, by the forfaultey of James Colweill.

1541.

In this zeire, 1541, King Henrey the 8, of England, intreats, by his ambassador, Lord William Howard, his nephew, K. James, to meitt him at Zorke, and speake with him. Of this interwieu, the King adwysis with his counsaill; the churchmen, especially the cardinall, dissuade him. Sr James Lermont, knight, is sent ambassador, to excusse the Kings not coming to Zorke; quherat K. Henrey

heighlie offends, seinng his so earnist suitt so vilependit by his nephew, he presentley resolues to inwade Scotland with ane armey.

The Englishe take 28 Scotts shipes: the Scotts demand restitutione; bot instead of that, Sr Robert Bowes is sent to inwade Scotland with ane armey, and with fyre and suord actes all the poynts of hostilitey. To opposse quhosse furey, the Earle of Huntley, Warden of the Scotts Marches, the 11 of September this zeire, one St. Bartholomewes day, rancounters him at Haldinrige, quher he ouerthrowes the Englishe armey, takes ther tuo leaders, Sr Robert and Sr Richard Bowes, with 200 more, prissoners, and kills a grate maney more.

This same zeire, the Lord Murwelier comes heir ambassador from Francis 1, the Frenche King, to thank King James for hes affection to the Popish religione, and hes constant loue to France.

K. Henrey the 8, inwardlie fretting, this zeire, for the losse of his men at Haldonrige, lewies ane armey of 10,000 men, wnder the command of the Duck of Northfolk to the borders; they enter some 2 myles within the Scotts limitts, and burne some small hamletts. Aganist them, the Earle of Huntley, with 10,000 weill armed men, opposis himselue, and by his often skirmishes and nimble dealling, blunts the fyrie edge of the Englishe blades; King James in the meane tyme, gathers a pouerfull armey, and

at Soultrey musters aboue 30,000 men; and in good order passes he forward to Salsey Mure, quher he resolues to bid the Duck of Northfolk batell; bot no souner hard the Ducke of the Kings approche, bot incontinent returns ouer Tweed homeword, and Huntley persewes them in the reire, and kills maney in ther passing ouer Tweed.

The King sollicitts the nobilitey to inwade England: they flatlie refusse, and with guid arguments deliuers ther mynd by the Earle of Murray; quherat the King extremeley stormes, and inwardlie grudges, zet carried a faire countenance.

The King, this zeir, immediatlie after the nobilitey had refussed him, with all diligence, by the assistance of the prælats and clergey, lewies a new armey, and makes Oliuer St. Claire, generall of the same, quher at the nobilitey repynes to see a mushe-rome preferred to them. To oppose this armey of the Kings, the Englishe take the feildes, wnder the command of the Lord Whartone. The Scotts, in disdaine of ther generall, Oliuer, rander themselues captiues to the Englishe, at Solua Mosse; and wer led to London, of the cheiffe of the armey, sûche as the Earles of Cassiles, Glencairne, the Lords Maxswoll, Somerwaill, Oliphant, with Sr Oliuer St. Claire, the generall, and diuersse others of lesse note.

For griffe of this losse, and disgrace put one him

by his proud and factious nobilitey, the King sikenes of a lent feuer, at Falkland: the Queine, in the meane tyme, is brought to bed of a daughter, christned Marey. Newes quherof being brought to the King, he turns himselue to the wall, and with a griwous grone, sayes, Scotland did come with a lasse, and it will goe with one, deiuell goe with it: and so, without aney more wordes to a purpois, depairts this lyffe at his palace of Falkland, the 19 of the kalends of Januarij, in the 31 zeire of his age, and 30 of his rainge, in the zeire of our redemptione 1542. His bodey being enbalmed and put in coffin of lead, was solemly interrid in the burriall of the King, in the abbey churche of the Holy Crosse, neire Edinbrughe.

Marey,

QUEINE OF SCOTLAND.

1542.

QUEINE MAREY, at the age of 7 dayes, begnde her rainge. Sho was borne at the palace of Linlithgow, and was crouned in Agust followiug, this same zeire.

James, Earle of Arran, Lord Hamiltone, is de-

Duck of Gelders, with especiall instructions of procuring the Ladey Marey, the Ducks daughter, in marriage to the King; shoe was neice to Philipe, Duck of Burgundy. The marriage being concludit by the Kings ambassadors, was shortly therafter consumat by the Ladey herselue, quho, noblie attendit by the Prince of Raueustein, the Marques of Berge, the Earle of Nassaw, and Lord of Campwere, with the Bischopes of Cambrey and Leidge, with a grate traine of knights and ladeys, sauly arriued at Leith, and from thence to Edinbrughe, quher sho was married to the King in abbey churche of the Holy Crosse, withe grate solemnitey.

The 8 of December, this same zeire, the prissoners, viz. Sr Alexander Leuingstone, once Gouernour of Scotland, Sr James Dundas, and Sr Robert Bruce of Clackmanan, are pute to grate fynes, and condemned to perpetuall prissone, in the castell of Dunbrittone; bot Sr James Leuingstone, the Gouernours eldest sone, with hes tuo cousins, Sr Robert Leuingstone and Sr Dauid, had sentence of death pronounced aganist them, and lost ther heades one a scaffolde at Edinbrughe crosse. For this tragedey, the comons exclaimed aganist the King and Earle of Douglas, with opin mouthe.

The King, at the earnist sollicitatione of the Frenche King, lewies ane armey, and enters Eng-

land, with fyre and suord, this zeire, bot returns home with a septeniall peace.

1449.

This zeire, 1449, beguns with the Queins bring fourth a chyld, 2 mounthes befor her tyme, leuing quhen it was borne, bot expyred within 2 houres.

Notwithstanding the septeniall peace, the Scotts borders infests England, and the Earle of Shrewsburrey, Warden of the West Marches, burnes the toune of Drumfreis, this same zeire; and the Earle of Northumberland, at this same tyme, makes ane incurssione one the east border, and spoyles the toune of Dumbar.

The 20 of Januarij the King calls a parliament at Edinbrughe. In this parliament, Alexander Setton, Lord Gordon, was creat Earle of Huntley, and George, Lord Lesley or Lewin, was creat Earle of Rothes.

1450.

In the begning of this zeire, 1450, happened the fearefull deathe of that wicked and godles prelate, John Camerone, Bischope of Glasgow.

The batell of Sarke, foughtin this zeire betuix the Scotts, comandit by Heu, Earle of Ormond, and

The Earle of Glencairne, Sr George Douglas, Sr William Hamiltone and Sr James Lermonth, knights, are sent ambassadors to England for subscriuing the leauge and contractes; wich done, they returne home.

Thinges thus concludit with England, the Cardinall is set at libertey; also the Earle of Angus, Sr George Douglas, his brother, the Lord Glamis and Sr James Hamiltones eldest sone, are recalled from exyle, and restored to ther dignities and rewenewes by parliament, this same zeire.

Jhone Hamiltone, Abbot of Pasley, the Regents brother, quho had beine longe abrode in France folloning hes studies, returns home throughe England, and is made werey welcome by King Henrey, and dismissed with rich propyns; and after his home coming, by his brother the Regent, is made Lord Theasurer of the kingdome.

About this same tyme, returns home from exyle, out of Italey, James Hepburne, Earle of Bothwell, Lord Hailles, and Grate Admirall of Scotland.

This zeire, also, the Frenche King seues the Earle of Lennox, to dissuade the Scotts from that contracted marriage with England, and that they wold not brecke ther ancient leauge with France.

Discords arrisse betuix the Regent and Lennox; the Regent is for England, and wold willinglie de-

liuer the infant Queine; bot Lennox, head of the Frenche partey, raisses a grate factione, and opposes him.

In Agust, this zeire, the Cardinall of St. Andrewes, with the Earles of Lennox, Huntley, Menteith and Montrois, and diuers others of the nobilitey and barrons, with adwysse of the Queine mother, conwayes her, and the young Queine her daughter, to Streueling castle, from Linlithgow, and committs ther saue custodey to the Lords Erskyne, Ruthuen, Fleming and Lewingstone, quho wer of ther auen factione, and enclyned muche to the Frenche syde.

The Gouernour, about this same tyme, by his brothers meines and policey, does posses himselue of Edinbrughe castle; and giues the keipning of it to Hamilton of Stainehousse.

In September, this same zeire, the infant Queine is solemley crouned at Streueling castle; all thesse that fauored England wer present at the coronatione; bot the Earle of Lennox depairted the toune, and wold not be present, nather zet aney that had breathed the Frenche aire.

K. Henrey the 8, of England, requyres that the young Queine may be deliuered to him according to promisse; bot for this tyme resanuid a delay wnder a futture assurance.

60,000 crouns sent, this zeire, by the Frenche King to the Regent, with a shipe ladit with all sortes of

amunitione, to aide him aganist England, is intercepted by the Earle of Lennox, quho does his best to displant the Gouernoure; bot at Edinbrughe, by the mediatione of Cardinall Bettone and the Earle of Huntley, they are reconceilled. Bot Lennox, beinng of a werey facile nature, does anew wiolat his faith giuen, and from Edinbrugh, by night, couertley reteires himselue to Glasgow, and fortifies the place; aganist quhom the Regent, with his armey, takes the feildes, and wterlie defaittes Lennox, and hes Glasgow castle randred to him.

1544.

In the begining of this zeire, 1544, the Earle of Angus and the Lord Maxswoll, are, by the Regent, sent prissoners to Hamilton castle; bot shortlie therafter Angus was remoued from thence to the castell of Blacknesse.

About this same tyme, Lennox, seinng himselue so farr out stripit by the Regent, and his tuo cheiffe supports, Angus and Maxswoll, detained closse prissoners; he turns hes coate, and sendes one Thomas Bischope priuiley to Henrey, the Englishe King, with offers to assist the King in his demands. The King of England, the more to assure and endeere Lennox to him, promisses him his neice, Ladey Margarett Douglas, in marriage; and sendes his brother, the Bischope of Cathnes, the Earle of Glencairne,

and the Lord Whartone to Carleill to treat with him.

The Queine mother, with the Cardinall, with all suche as fauored France supporte, adheare to the Regent.

The Regent, this zeire, calls a meitting of the estaits at Streuelinge, quherin the Earle of Lennox is convicte of lessemaiestie, and banisht the realme.

The Frenche K. heiring of Lennoxs defectione to the Englishe, imprissons Jhone Steuarte, Lord Obigney, capitane of the Scotts guards in France, and depriues him of all his offices; he was brother to the Earle of Lennox.

The Patriarche of Venice, the Popes Legat, that laitlie befor had come to Scotland, is, this zeire, honorablie receauid by the Regent, and sumptuosley feasted by the Earle of Murray; and at his deperture transferrs his legantine power, a latere, one Cardinall Betton. He dissuads the Regent, Queine mother and ther adherents, as they tendred the weill of the Catholic religione, and his hollines blissing, nowayes to condescend to the marriage with England. And the Patriarche, after hes returne to Italey, informes the Pope and quholl colledge of Cardinalls, of the singular good will and humanitey of the Scotts, as also of ther affectione to the Roman churche.

This same zeire, lykwayes, King Henrey the 8

sends a nauey of 200 sayle to the Scotts fyrthe, wnder the command of the Earle of Hereford: they land at Leith, and requyre the young Queine to be deliuered to them. The Gouernour returns them a flat deniall, and wictualls Edinbrugh castle; the Englishe land and marchè to Edinbrughe, quher they ioyne with a 1000 horsse sent from Beruicke to assist them; they lay seidge to the castle, and within 3 or 4 dayes hes 500 men killed to them by the wallor of Hamilton of Stainehous, the capitane therof, and his garissone. The grate ordinance from the castell walles so plauged the Englishe, that they wer forced to list ther seidge and remoue. They sett the toune a fyre at ther departur, wich burns for 4 dayes; then doe they fyre the touns of Leith and Mucelbrughe. The Regent hauing raissed ane armey, persewes them at the heilles; the foote he forces to ther shipes, and the horssemen to Berwick, with the losse of 220, and some prissoners.

The Earle of Lennox fleies to England, and befor his departure wold haue deliuered vpe Dunbrittone castle to the Englishe, quho, for that end, had entred the west, and had approched neire to Dunbriton, wnder the conduct of S^r^ Peiter Crussey, S^r^ Ralphe Wingfeild and S^r^ Johne Winter, knights; bot by the prudence and walor of Stirlinge, the capitane, and wthers good patriotts, that then followed Lennox, zet more then him loued ther country,

he to his grate shame and ignominey was disappoynted; and the Englishe, that by his treacherey had for a good number entred, wer turned out head longes.

This zeire, also, the Ilanders and Heighlanders raissed some broyles; bot by the caire and industrey of the Earles of Huntley and Argyle, they wer reduced to ther obedience. The ringleiders hauing, by the hand of justice, lost ther heads, made the countrey to enioy domestiq: peace.

Sr George Meldrum of Fyuie, is this zeire sent ambassador to K. Henrey of England, to Bollyne, in France, with quhom he concludes a peace; wich, notvithstanding of K. Henries othe, he shortley breckes.

This zeire the Regent, with a weill appoynted armey, marches to the borders, to defend them from the often invasions and incursions of the Englishe.

Sr Ralphe Eiuers, with a grate armey, enters the borders, and with fyre and suord wasts Teifidaill. The Gouernour drawes him to batell at Ancrum Mure, (his armey beinng bot small) betuix quhom it was couragiously foughten one bothe sydes, for a longe tyme; wntil that Sr Ralphe, the Englishe generall, being killed dead, and hes best men layinng in heapes about him, the Scottes put all the remnant to a route, and obteined ane inteire victorey.

The Earle of Angus did so gallantly and valiantley behaue himselue in this batell, that all suspitione of hes fauoring the Englishe was quyte extingusshed.

1545.

This zeire, 1545, deyes Robert Cairnecrosse, Bischope of Rosse; and to him succeides Dauid Panter, secretarey to the Regent.

In Appryle, this zeire, deyes William Steuarte, Bischope of Aberdeine; and to him succeides William Gordon, chanter of Murray, wnckell to George, Earle of Huntley.

K. Henrey the 8, of England, this zeire, by his ambassador, inceitts the Fleiminges, by sea, to warre aganist the Scotts, and promisses them the wtermost of his assistance; wiche they litle regaird.

The Frenche King sends 5000 shouldiours, wnder the command of George Montgomerey of Largges, to Scotland.

K. Henrey of England, this same zeire, againe sends a pouerfull armey to inwade Scotland, wnder the command of the Earle of Harteford, quho enters the Scotts borders, and burns Kelso; bot beinng opposed by the Regent, with his Frenche shouldiours, returns without more doinng to England. The Regent calls wpe ther reire soundlie, and sells them Kelso at a werey deire raite; makes ane inrode als

fare as Tyne in England, and returns laden with spoyle, and leaues the Frenche regiments in garisone one the borders.

The Frenche K. this same zeir, honors with his auen order of St. Michell, the Regent, the Earles of Angus, Huntley and Argyle, and by the King of Armes of the order, does solemley invest them with the robes and collar of the same, at the palace of Holyrudhousse.

About this tyme, the capitane of Dunbrittone castle, quho had all this quhyle keipt the same for the banisht Earle of Lennox, randers the same in the Regents hands, quho wssed the capitane honorablie.

The Regent restors the Bischope of Cathnes, Lennoxs brother, to his bischopricke, being put from that he enioyed in England.

The Scotts in the west, makes d[illegible]ection from the Englishe frindschipe, after the randring of Dunbrittone castle to the Regent; and K. Henrey the 8, (that inhumane tyrant) causses hanng ther hostages at Carleill, wich acte of his made the Lord Maxswoll, Lochinwar and Jhonstone, with fyre and suord, inwade the west borders of England, and from thence to returne with a full hand.

In Marche, this same zeire, Master George Witcharte was burned for professione of the gospel, by Cardinall Bettone at St. Andrewes.

1546.

The 3d of the kalends of Junij, this zeire, 1546, Dauid Bettone, the proud Cardinall and Archbischope of St. Andrewes, is stabed in his auen castle at St. Andrewes, by Norman Lesley, sone to George, Earle of Rothes, Jhone Lesley his wnckell, William Kirkcaldey of Grainge, and ther complices. They wer shortley therafter declared traitors. They keepe St. Andrews castle, and the Regent beseidges it in waine; the Cardinalls killers being aided by K. Henrey of England.

This zeire, Johne, Abbot of Pasley, is by his brother, the Regent, made Archbischope of St. Andrewes; and the abbey of Aberbrothe takin from James Betton, the Cardinalls cusin, in quhosse fauors in the former zeire he had demitted the same; and the said abbey was giuen to George Douglas, basse sone to the Earle of Angus.

1547.

The 8 of the kalends of Februarij, this zeire, 1547, deyes Henrey the 8 of England; and to him succides his sone Eduard, about the age of 9 zeires. During his minoritey, by his fathers testament, his wnckell Symer, Earle of Somersett, was left, and now declared, protector of his presone and realmes.

The second of Appryle, this zeire, Francis, the first of that name, King of France, departes this

lyffe; and to him succeids his sone Henrey, quho immediatley after his accesse to the croune, sends Monseur D'Osell, his ambassador to Scotland, for reneuing the ancient league betuix the tuo crouns, wich he performed.

George, Earle of Rothes, hauing this zeire returned from Denmarke, is challenged for airt and pairt, at least accessorey to the death of Dauid Bettone the Cardinall; and his cleired of the same by ane assyse of his peeires.

This zeire, the Lord Regent raisses a gude armey, and inwades the west borders of England; beseidges the castle of Langvpe, takes it, and leuells it with the ground; and returns home with a grate buttey.

Peiter Strozzi, Prior of Capua, is this zeire sent by the Frenche King with 16 gallayes to Scotland; he arriues at St. Andrewes, and enters the toune, in despyte of all the oppositione thesse of the castle could make. The Regent now blocks vpe the castle both by sea and land; and shortly therafter hes it randred to him, one conditione to haue ther liues saued, if so it should pleis the Frenche King: so that one the 5 day of Aguste, the castle being randered, the Prior of Capua shippes himselue, and with him 15 prissoners for France, with the best of all the moueables of the castle.

This zeir, also, the protector of England, the Duck of Somersett, with a grate armey inwads Scot-

land both by sea and land; quherwpone the Scotts Regent putts out the fyrrie crosse, and lewies a resonable armey, accordinng to the shortnes of the tyme. Both armeyes rancounter neir Mussilbrughe, quher maney one both sydes wer killed. At last the Englishe, by the multitude of ther men, and the trecherey of the Earle of Huntley, had the wictorey, wich they bassley and insolentley wssed; for they killed the Masters of Buchan, Erskyne and Grhame, (quho had randred themselues one quarter promissed) in cold blod. In this batell, comonley called Pinkey, the Scotts lost 8000 men of all sortes; amongest wich ware the eldest sones (then called the Masters) off Fleiming, Ogiluey, Liuingstone, Ruthuen, Auendaill, Methuen and Rosse, with old Lochinwar; and neire 1000 prissoners taken, amongest quhome wer ther the Earle of Huntley, Lord Chanceler of the realme, and the Lord Zestar. Bot the Regent, imediatley befor the batell, by the counsell of the Earles of Angus, Argyle, Rothes and Cassiles, sends the zounge Queine, with her mother, with charge, as they will be ansuerable vpone all heighest pane, to be sauelie keipt by the Lords Erskyne and Leuingstone, in the Ile of Inchemahome. From the place of the batell, the Englishe armey marches to Leithe, bot heirinng that the Lord Regent was gathring a new armey, they fyre some thatche housses in Leithe, (wich was im-

mediatley extinguished) and depairt; and in ther returne home take Home castle, and regaine the castell of Roxbrughe, in such sorte that it was fensable.

This same zeire, also, the Englishe nauey, by sea, take the castell of Brughtay, at the mouthe of the riuer Tay, neire the toune of Dundie, and lewes a garissone of 300 shouldiours in it, wnder the command of Androw Dudley.

The Englishe make incursions one the west borders of Scotland, and are beattin, with the losse of ther best men, by the Lairdes of Cockpule and Jhonstone, wnder the command of the Lord Maxswoll; ther gratest bootie being sore skins.

This zeire, the Regente calls a conventione of the estaits at Streuelinge, quherin it was resolued wnanimously to craue the ayde of France; wich resolutione of the estaits moued the Queine mother and Monseur D'Osell, earnistly to sollicit that the younge Queine might be sent ouer to France, quher shoe could not choysse bot be saue wnder the protectione of so good a frind as was the Frenche King. This adwice, as most conducing for the good of the Scotts comonwealthe, is ratified in parliament, and ambassadors chossen to goe to France.

Wpone the relatione of this, and the adwyce from the Queine mother and Monseur D'Osell, the

Frenche King makes grate preparatione for ane armey to be sent to ayde the Scotts, quherof the Protector of England beinng adwertissed, dealls with the Earle of Huntley, then a prissoner in England, that the Scotts Queine may be giuen in marriage to K. Eduard 6; bot the Earle anssuers, that he will neuere be of that mynd, that shoe should be giuen in marriage to aney wntill shoe be of perfyte age. The Protector of England had now almost suallowed in imaginatione the possesione of the kingdome of Scotland; bot God disappoynted all his counsells, and turned the bussines ane other way, for he raissed vpe intestine varrs in England aganist the Protector himselue.

This same zeire, the Englishe take Hadingtoune, and fortifie it; bot no souner hard they of the approche of the Frenche and Italian shouldiours to cast ancor in the Fyrthe, bot they quyte Hadingtone, and packe for England as giue chessed: bot being ashamed of ther auen paniq: feare, they returne and victuall the toune, with full resolutione to byde a seidge befor they quyte it.

The French arriue at Leithe, lands ther men, and are velcomed by the Regent, and conwayed to Edinbrughe. They wer 5000 olde beattin shouldiours, Frenche, Italians and Germans.

De Dessey was generall;

Dandelot commandit the Frenche footte;

Strozzi commandit the Italians;
The Reinegraue commandit the Germans;
Dunow was generall of the ordinance.

And thir wer the commanders in cheiffe of the Frenche forces that came this zeir to the aide of Scotland aganist the Englishe.

1548.

The Frenche armey makes haist to beseidge Hadingtone, and the Regent accompanies them with 12,000 footte, and 2000 horsse; the first night they encampe at Mussilbrughe, and the nixt day in sight of the enimey. They skirmishe with the Englishe, and kill maney of them; none of the Frenche being killed of not, saue onley one capitane, Villenewfe; thus begud the zeire of our redemptione, 1548.

The Englishe being beattin vithin the valls of Hadingtone, imediatley the armey begins to make ther approches, and plants ther battries; and in three dayes makes a saultable breache in the wall: bot the Frenchemen being more furious than wysse, De Dessey retractes the assaulte for a tyme.

At this tyme, in a monastarey hard by, the Regent had called a conventione of the estaits, quherin the perpetuall leauge with France is ratified, and the young Queine betrothed to Francis, the Dolphin of France, and ordanid to be sent thither within few mounthes; and so the Frenche ambassadors made

faith for King Henrey ther master, in presence of the estaits of the realme.

This zeire, Monseur de Villagagnon, with his galleyes, sayles from Leith to Dunbrittone, quher the young Queine was; and De Bresse hauing prowydit all thinges necessarey for her woyage, sho ships in at Dunbrittone, and lands at Brest, in Brittanie, sauely. To accompaney her, went the Lordes Erskyne and Fleiminge, to quhosse faith and caire sho was committed. Ther went also with her the Ladey Fleiminge, her aunt, with 12 zoung ladeyes, and 200 gentlemen and seruants.

The Protector, this same zeir, sends from Berwick 2000 horsse, with new supleis of ammunitione to the Englishe beseidged in Hadingtone; bot the Lord Home, being informed of ther desainge, layes ane ambuscad for them, and kills and takes aboue 1000 of them, and routts the rest.

This defait of the Englishe horsse heighlie incennsis the Protectors wrath, so that with all speeid he leuies ane grate armey by land, wnder the command of the Earle of Salisburrey, to raisse the seidge of Hadingtone; as also a grate nauey by sea, commandit by the Lord Clinton. The land armey of England marches neire the Frenche, betuix quhom ther was daylie skirmishes; bot heiring of the neire approche of the Regent and the Earle of Argyle, with a good armey, they speidiley returne for Eng-

land. Bot the Lord Clintone, ryding at anchor with his shipes, lands some 5000 men one the coste of Fyffe, to spoyle the countrey; bot befor they did much harme, they wer rancountred by the Laird of Weymes, and the Barrons of Fyffe, all weill horssed, quho road them flat donne with ther horsses; and hauing killed aboue 700 of them, forced the remnant to saue themselues by wadding in sea to the neckes, befor they could gaine ther flat bottomed boates. Hauing purched no better boutey ther than ther back full of strokes and watt skins, the good intertainment the Englishe did receaue in Fyffe at this tyme, saued it in all the progresse of this warre from aney furder trouble.

About this same tyme, Petrus Niger and Julius de Romero, with tuo companies of Spanishe footte, lefte one the borders by the Earle of Sa[illegible]burrey at his deperture, spoyle some pairtes of Teifidaill and Lidisdaill.

This zeir ther hapned a grate vprore in Edinbrughe betuix the Scotts and Frenche shouldiours, quherin the Prouest of Edinbrughe and his sone William Steuarte, wer killed. This bussines had almost giuen the enimey a faire aduantage, had not the French generall, De Dessey, caussed hang the raissers of this tumult, and presentley with his infantrey depairt the toune; and thinking to take Hadingtone by a strategeme, marches from Mussil-

brughe about 11 at night, kills the Englishe centries, enters the portes and crayes victorey. The Englishe till armes, and with grate losse to the Frenche, forces them to make a foule retrait; De Dessey lamenting the losse of so braue ane opportunitey for supplanting the Englishe, by his auen temeritey, and laicke of mature counsaill and order in the performance of so gallant ane exploit.

The Regent sends the Laird of Carnegey ambassador to the Protector of England, to deall for the Earle of Huntleys ransome and libertey, and that hes Ladey might haue accesse to him; the Protector condescendit to giue his Ladey accesse, bot wold not heire of ransome or libertey, wntill the warr was endit; bot he was sent from London to Morpethe with a sure gaurd, in houpe to meitt his Ladey. Bot by a stratageme, he escapes the handes of his keipers, and saueley wins the Scotts border, by tuo suifte horsses, layed for him with a gyde sent him by George Ker, and sauely arriues at Edinbrughe, and is welcomed by the Queine mother and Regent, and entered to the place of Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and Leiuetenant of Aberdeine, Bamffe and Elgyne shyres.

This zeire, also, the Scotts regane from the Englishe Home castle, after wich the Reinegraue returns to France.

About this same tyme, ther arriues at Dunbrit-

tone 4 freshe regiments of shouldiours from France, with all sortes of ammunitione, and money to pay the armey.

Robert Lauder of Basse, with the Frenche garisone of Dumbar castle, takes the Englishe prowisione going from Berwick to Hadingtone; killes maney shouldiours, and takes the Gouernour of Hadingtone, named Wilford, (quho had come to aide them) prissoner.

Neire this same tyme, the Frenche chesse the Englishe out of Jedbrughe, and recouer Pherneyhirst castle.

This same zeire, the Frenche inwade England, and returne vith 300 prissoners, and a grate buttey; and in ther retrait, they demolishe Furd castle, in England.

At this same tyme, the Englishe n[illegible]acy of 25 shipes of warre, arriue in the Fyrthe, and they fortifie Inchekeith, and leaue 5 companies of shouldiours to defend it; bot the Frenche generall, De Dessey, forces the Englishe to rander it to him, and comitt themselues and haill ammunitione and baggage to his disposall, bot lyffe and armes.

Monseur de Term's, a knight of the Frenche order, arriues, this zeir, at Dunbrittone, with a 100 currassiers, 200 lances, and 1000 Frenche foote, and marches to Edinbrughe, quher he receaues or-

ders for his future imployment for the weill of the Scotts republick aganist the comon enimey.

In Julay, this zeire, Monseur De Dessey returns to France, and committs the command to De Term's, quho fortifies at Aberladey; and heiring that Romeros Spanishe and Alman forces were at Coldinghame, he aduances aganist them, fights and kills the most of them, and takes the rest prissoners. Romero, ther leader, escapes to Beruick.

1549.

The zeire 1549, begins with the Scotts taking of Fastcastle from the Englishe.

Ciuill broyles arrysse this zeire, in England, betuix the nobilitey and the Protector.

The plauge of pestilence, this zeir, in Hadingtone, and in few dayes deuored more then the halffe of the English garisone ther, wich moued them to quyte the toune, and returne for England.

1550.

In the begnining of the zeire 1550, James Halybartone, Prouest of Dundie, by the animatione of the Frenche generall, de Termes, recouers from the Englishe, by strenth of hand, Brughtay castle.

This same zeire, ther was a peace tratted and concludit at Bolloyne, betuix the Scotts, Frenche and Englishe; Panter, Bischope of Rosse, for the Scotts,

Chattelone for the French, and for the Englishe the Earle of Bedford. This peace was publisht the 12 day of Appryle. The young Lord Erskyne, and Henrey St. Claire, Dean of Glasgow, goes ambassadors to England, and seeis the peace signed and suorne; and from thence to Flanders, quher they lykwayes conclude a peace.

The Englishe, this zeir, abandon all ther holdes in Scotland, and returne home; and the Frenche and Almaine shouldiours returne to France. So that this zeire Scotland was liberat and freed of all forrainers and strangers.

In Maij, this zeire, the Queine mother goes to France, and is conuayed thither by the Earles of Huntley, with his Countesse and mother, Marishall, Sutherland and Cassiles.

This same zeire, the Earle of Huntley, befor his going to France, causses stricke the head from William Mackintoche, at Strathbolgie, for practizing aganist the said Earles lyffe, he then being the Queins leiuetenant in the north.

1551.

This zeire, 1551, the Queine mother beinng in France, showes the reassone of her ther going, was for suitting the gouerniment of Scotland, to wich demand the French King is moued to assent, condi-

tionalley, that the Regent be pleassed to dimitt his regencey willingley. The Queine mother, to make the Regent the more willinglie dimitt in her fauors, moues the Frenche King to ratifie the dutchie of Castle Herauld, in France, to the Ducke and his heires mailes; and to make the Earle of Arrane, his sone, capitane of the Scotts gaurdes, wich attendit the Frenche Kinges persone. Shoe moued him, lykwayes, to giue the earldome of Murray, in commendatu, to the Regents, the earledome of Rothes to Androw Lesley, that had married the Regents kinswoman, and the earldome of Morton to George Douglas sone.

About this tyme, Sr Robert Carnegey, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, is sent by the Regent ambassador to France, to rander the Frenche King hartlie thanks for his aide aganist the Englishe. During his abode ther, the Marquis of Northamptone comes from K. Eduard 6, of England, to Henrey the Frenche King, to demand his daughter in marriage to K. Eduard.

The Queine mother prepares for her returne to Scotland, throughe England, (hauing receauid a saue conduct,) quher shoe is noblie and kyndlie intretted. With her K. Eduard dealls effectually for the marriage of her daughter, the young Queine of Scotland; and layes the quholl causse of the last

warre one the Protector. At last shoe returns to Scotland by land, and the Earle of Huntley by sea; and no souner is sho arriued at home, bot presentley composes all differences amongest the nobilitey.

At this same tyme, Robert Wachope, Archbis: of Armach, in Irland, returns from Rome, and deyes at Paris, the 19 day of Nouember, this same zeire.

1552.

This zeire, 1552, the Regent, to make the country the better reape the fruitts of peace, caûsses repaire all such tours, castells and villages, wich the furrey of warre had formerlie defaced; he takes a progresse throughe the quholl realme, keipes justice courtes, and punishes rebells and malefactors.

A prouinciall synode of the clergey keipt this zeire at Linlithgow, quherein the actes of the Counsaill of Trent are commandit to be obserued. At this synod, Dauid Pantar, the Regents secretary, is consecrat Bischope of Rosse.

The Regent, in his surway of the borders, this zeire, in the mounthe of Junij, for ther good seruice to ther countrey, honored with knighthood, the Lairdes of

Cessfurd,
Balcleuche,
Coldinknowes,

Fhernihirst,
Greinheade, and
Androw Ker of Littledeane.

The Queine mother practisses all sho can to conciliat the myndes of the nobilitie to her; and causses Panter, Bischope of Ross, deall with the Regent willinglie to demitt, wich he takes in werey euill pairt; quhervpone factions begnis to arrysse. Bot he is told, in plaine tearmes, that the Queine, at her age of 12 zeirs, had chosen, in France, for her curators, K. Henrey the 2d, Charles, Cardinall of Lorraine, and the Ducke of Guisse; and that they had layed the haill burden of gouerniment on the Queine mother.

The Queine mother, with thesse that fauored her courses, goes to Streueling castle; and such as opposed her, and lyked the Regents gouerniment better, at this tyme dispersed lybells and invectiues aganist the gouerniment of woomen, shewing that the same was repugnant to the ancient lawes of Scotland.

This zeire, quhill the differences anent gouerniment wer in debait betuix the Queine mother and Regent, the Kers kill the Laird of Buccleuche; and the Lord Ruthens zoungest sone kills Jhone Chartreis, Laird of Kinfauns, in Perthsyre.

Abot this same tyme, lykwayes, in Edinbrugh, in the Regents auen housse, the Lord Semple stabs to

death the Lord Sanquhare; for wich he had lost his head, if the earnist intrettey of his frindes, and satisfactione to the Chrightons had not bein giuen.

1553.

This zeire, 1553, K. Eduard the 6, of England, depairts this lyffe, the 6 day of Julay; and to him succeids his sister Marey, who reestablisht the Popishe religion in England: and the rebellions aganist her at her entrey to the croune, sho pacified with the heads of the intenders.

1554.

In the begining of the zeire 1554, Norman Lesley, that had killed Dauid Bettone, the Cardinall, returns to Scotland; bot for feare of the Regent, depairts to France, and by the French King is made colonel of the Scotts Lanciers. He behaued himselue noblie and brauelie, and was killed in Pickardey, warring aganist the enimey.

The 10 of Appryle, this zeire, ther was a conuentione of the estaits holdin at Edinbrughe, quherin the Regent reseinges his authoritie, and the Queine mother is declared Regent; quha no souner aduanced to the gouerniment, bot incontinent sho changes the pryme officers of the stait.

Huntley is made Lord Chanceler;

Cassiles, Thesaurer;

Mr James Macgill, Clerke Register;
Abbot of Couper, Priuey Seall;
Monseur de Rubic, Wice Chanceler, and Keiper of the Grate Seall;
Villemore, a Frenchman, Comptroller; and
Bontot, ane other Frencheman, Gouernour of the Orcades Iles.

This change of staittsmen, and preferring of the Frenche, moued the nobilitey to grate indignatione aganist the Queine Regent.

This zeire, also, the Queine Regent, by her ambassadors, Sr Robert Canegey of Kynaird, and Sr Johne Bellinden of Achnoule, knights, composses all differences betuix Scotland and England anent fishing one the borders, and wthers contrawersies; for Queine Marey, of England, mett by her ambassadors, Sr Thomas Cornwallace and Sr Robert Bowis, knights.

The conventione of the estaits endit, the Queine Regent sends the Earle of Huntley to suppresse that audacious rebell, Jhone Mudyard, (one of the Clanchattan,) and his followers, with ane armey; bot the the Earle returns without effecting aney thing for repressing the rebells; this expeditione of his making them rather mor bold and presumptuos. Quherat the Queine is aboue meassure inraged; and imediatley shoe causses citte the Earle to compeir and anssuer to that libellit aganist him. He compeirs, and

is committed prissoner to Edinbrughe castle; his enimies taking occasione, (one his restraint,) aggrauats all his actions, and accusis him as the pryme author of all thesse troubles in the northe, and that for his beheading of the Laird of Mackintoche; quhervpone the earledome of Murray is takin from him, and giuen to the Lord Abernethey; and the gouerniment of Orknay and Schetland, with the balzirie of Strathdie, and administratione of the earldome of Marr, wich he had, are all takin from him, and retained by the Q. Regent in her auen hand.

1555.

This zeire, 1555, Henrey St. Claire, Deane of Glasgow, one of the senators of the Colledge of Justice, a learnid lauer, returns from France, and in a breiffe and methodicall way, orde[illegible] the forme of process befor the Lordes of Sessione.

This same zeire, the Duck of Aumale, brother to the Queine Regent, being one of the French Kings hostages in England, comes to Scotland and wisitts his sister, accompanied by one S[r] Thomas Stuckley, ane Englishe knight; and shortley returnes againe.

A parliament haldin by the Queine Regent, at Edinbrughe, the 20 of the monuthe of Junij, this zeire. In it was the reuocatione of the Queine ratified, and ordaned to be published, wiche was subscriued with her hand, at Fontaine-Bleau, in France,

the 25 day of Appryle, this same zeire; that none eatte fleche in Lent, bot licience; that procuratories, and instruments of resignatione, be sealled and subscriued; that all notars, in tyme coming, be examined and admitted by the Lordes of Sessione, and ther protucalls marked; that no staple commoditie, such as wooll, be carried wnto England; that the woodde of Falkland be cutte, and hained againe; that no goldsmith, wnder the paine of deathe, make aney siluer worke wnder the goodnes of 11 penney fyne; and lastlie, that none speake eiuell of the Queine Regents grace, or of Frenchemen, the Christian Kinges subiects: with diuers others actes of lesse publicke concernment.

The 8 of Agust, this zeire, Philipe the 2d, King of Spaine, is married to Marey, Queine of England.

This zeire, also, Johne, Earle of Athole, is sent by the Queine Regent aganist the rebell, Jhone Mudyard, quho takes him, and bringes him bound to the Queine. Shoe pardons him his lyffe, conditionaly he should for euer duell confyned in the toune of Perth; bot he no souner dissmissed, bot incontinent therafter betakes himselue to the montans, and learnis the Queine Regent to hold the foxe better by the eare, quhill shoe had him in hir hands.

1556.

A parliament holdin by the Queine Regent, this zeire, at Edinbrughe, quherin, one the French Kings recommendatione, the Lairds of Grange, Brunstone, and Mr Henrey Balnauis, haue the acte of ther forfaultrey repelled, from Marche 1556. The parliament was, till the 14 day of December in the following zeire, 1557, adiorned.

In this parliament, the Queine Regent, by the adwysse of her Frenche counsaill, demands a certaine taxatione for defence of the borders, with this specious pretence, that noblemen and gentlemen may stay at home alwayes, bot quhen the countrey should be inwadit with a grate armey; and now with the demandit money shoe wold leuey shouldiours to continew ther for defence of the borders. The Barrons absolutley refusse, and anssuer, that Scotts Kinges thought it euer ther gratest honor and surrest tressure, to be called Reges Scottorum, and not Reges Scotiæ, Kings of Scotts and not of Scotland; and that ther thesaure did neuer consist of ther subiects meins and fortuns, bot heartes.

The Bischope of Dunblaine, the Laird of Lidingtone, and Mr James Mackgill, clerck register, stayed some mvnnthes at Duns, with Tunstall, Bischope of Dunelme, and the Englishe commissioners, anent certaine contrawersies betuix the tuo kingdomes, wich they composed, and fulley endit.

The Queine Regent, this zeire, takes her progresse als farr north as Innernesse; holdes justice courtes, punishes rebells and outlawes, and forces the cheiffe of eache clan to be anssuerable for thesse of his name. The Laird of Grante bringes in the heads of some of his kinred, quhome he could not bringe in aliue, and presents them to justice. Sho fynnes the Earle of Cathnes in a good round soume of money, becausse he had not presented some of his frindes and followers to justice; and sendes the Earle of Sutherland with ane armey aganist Mackey of Srathnauerne by land, and Jhone Kennedey with a nauey by sea, quho brought him prissoner to Edinbrughe castle, quher he lay for a longe tyme therafter.

1557.

In Februarij, this zeire, 1557, the Moscouian ambassador, in his iorney to England, was shipebroken one the coaste of Scotland; he was kyndlie receaued and intertained by the Queine Regent, and conwayed by the Lord Home with 500 gentlemen to Beruick.

This zeire, in Julay, Hother Tranberne comes ambassador from the Ladey Anna, Duchesse of Oldenbrughe, Vestfrisland and Delmahurst, to Scotland, and concludes a peace with this croune for 100 zeires.

Varre bursts furthe, this zeire, in the borders of Flanders, betuix the French and Spanishe Kinges; Queine Marey, of England, sends aide to her husband, King Philipe.

This zeire, in Maij, the Scotts and Englishe commissioners meitt at Carleill, for reparing mutuall damnages one the borders. The Scotts commissioners wer:

Robert Read, Bis: of Orknay;
Henrey St. Clair, Deane of Glasgow;
Sr Robert Carnegey; and the
Lord Harries, Warden of the West Borders.

For the Englishe wer commissioners,

Tonstall, Bischope of Dunelme;
Lord Dackers; and the
Lord Whartone.

The Frenche King, this zeire, solli ttes the Scotts to warre aganist England, and shewes the estaits that the Queine of England had denunced warr aganist him.

Monseur D'Osell and Charlebusse, with ther Frenche companies, fortifie the toune of Heymouthe; and, at this tyme, the Queine Regent recalls the Scotts commissioners from Carleill.

The Earle of Huntley, this zeir, is made Leiuetenant of the Borders, and enters the west borders of England with fyre and suord, as the Lord Home did the east.

About wich tyme, lykwayes, the Queine Regent raisses a grate armey to inwade England, and the nobilitey flatlie refusses to inwade it, with all the armey; quherat the Queine is muche displaced, and presentlie disbandes her forces: and now begins the hattered of the nobilitey and gentrey aganist the Queine Regent, wiche for a longe tyme had lurked amongest the ashes of discontent to burst furthe in a flame.

The parliament adiorned till the 14 day of December, this zeire, sitts doune at Edinbrughe, quherin, after the heuey complaints of the Queine Regent was hard, and they in a maner slighted, and some few lawes for procedure in ciuell busines befor the Sessione wer enacted, the parl: without more adoe broke vpe.

1558.

In the begining of this zeire, 1558, diuers ministers and professors of the gospell returne from Germaney and Geneua; and with them the gratest of the nobilitie and gentrey that fauored the gospell, begins to consult how to abolishe popery, and expell the Frenche.

K. Philipe, of Spaine, this zeire, takes St. Quintine, wich moues the French King to haistin the Dolphins marriage with Queine Marey of Scotland.

The Queine Regent calls a parliament at Edin-

brughe, the 29 day of Nouember, this zeire, quherin the French ambassador presents his masters letter to the estaites, wich being read, and the priuilidges of Frenchemen in Scotland, and the priuilidges of Scottsmen within the realme of France, ratified in parliament, with the acte of naturalizatione of eache, hinc inde, of Scotts in France, and Frenche in Scotland, without more the parliament breaks vpe.

This parliament appoyntes 8 commissioners to be present at the Queins marriage with the Dolphine of France, viz.

James Bettone, Archbis: of St. Andrews;
Rob: Read, Bis: of Orknay, Pres: of the Session;
George, Earle of Rothes;
Gilbert, Earle of Cassiles;
George, Lord Settone;
James, Lord Fleiminge;
Ja: Prior of St. Andrews, brother to the Q.;
Jo: Erskyne of Dun, Prouest of Montrois.

They are welcomed by the Frenche King; and imediatley after ther arriuall, the contracte of marriage seallid and suorne, and the marriage solemnized betuix the Dolphine, Francis of France, and Marey, Queine of Scotts, in the churche of Nosteredame at Paris, by the Archbischope of Rowan.

The Duck of Guisse, this zeire, takes Calais from the Englishe, wich they had possesed some 200 zeires.

Charles the 5, the Emperour, this zeire, also, reseings the empyre to his brother Ferdinand.

The Scotts make daylie incurssions in the Englishe borders. D'Osell and his Frenche are not so cuninge in the managing of the border warre as the Scotts, wich made them often gett weill payed skins.

This zeire, Paull Methuen, Harlaw and Johne Douglas, a Carmelite, preache the gospell priuatley in gentlemens housses.

The 1 of September, this zeire, the Roman clergey keipt a synode at Edinbrughe; the first day of the sitting doune of wich, the prists had a soleme processione, quherin they caried a grate loge of wood or idoll, by them called St. Geilles. The comons and others that fauored the gospell, makes a grate tumult, and soundlie beatts all the preists of Baall, and brecks all ther idoll St. Geill in peices.

The Queine Regent, to composse thesse popular tumults in Edinbrugh, especialley aganist her gods; and fearing gratter, sho causses the Lord Settone, a bigod idolater, supleie the place of Prouest of Edinbrughe.

James Steuarte, Prior of St. Andrewes, seikes the earledome of Murray from the Queine, his sister, bot receaues a flat deniall.

This zeire, 4 of the 8 commissioners sent to France to assist at the solemnities of Q. Mareys marriage, being one ther returne home, deyes almost sud-

dentley, at Deipe, not without suspitione of poysone.

Robert Read, Bischope of Orknay, President of the Colledge of Justice, deyes at Deipe, the 8 of the ides of September, this zeire.

George, Earle of Rothes, deyes within 2 dayes to him, ther lykwayes.

Gilbert, Earle of Cassiles, deyes ther also, the 18 day of October.

The Lord Fleiminge, younger than aney of the rest, did bear it out longer, and out of houpe to recouer of it, he caussed himselue to be transported to Paris, quher, notwithstanding, he deyed the 5 of Januarij, in the following zeire. The wther 4 commissioners returned home, and landit in sauetey, at Montrois, in October, this same zeire.

In the mounthe of Aguste, this zeire, Archbald, Earle of Argyle, Grate Justiciar of Scotland, and Knight of the Order of St Michaell, departs this lyfe.

And, in September following, this same zeire, deyes the Bischope of Brechin, to quhasse sea succeidit the Abot of Couper; and Androw Durie, Bischope of Galloway, to quhosse sea succidit Alexander Gordon, Archbischope of Athens.

At this same tyme, deyes James Steuarte, eldest basse sone to K. James the 5, Abbot of Kelso and Melrosse; and to accompaney him in death, quhom

he so deirly loued in his lyffe time, deyes also that notable adulterer, Dauid Panter, Bischope of Ross, some tyme secretarey to the Regent, James, Duck of Castleherauld, Earle of Arrane.

The Queine Regent giues the tuo abbeyes of Kelso and Melrosse to the Cardinall of Guisse.

A fearfull comett appeired, this zeire, wich not onlie (as the sequell proued) protendit change in gouerniment, bot in religione lykwayes. Maney wer the monsters and prodigies that Scotland produced this zeire; bot thesse I leaue to be looked one in the wretters of the tyme.

The 5 day of December, this zeire, Marey, Queine of England, that idolatrous and bloodie Princesse, to the grate ioy of all good christians, departis this lyffe; and to hir succeides hir sister, famous and religious Elizabeth.

No souner is Elizabeth crouned, bot presentley, by parliament, aduances Christs gospell, and abolishes the Popes supremacey, with all the trumprey of the Romishe whoore, in England.

The Queine Regent calls the estaits of the kingdome to Edinbrughe, this zeire, the 9 of December, to quhome the Dolphine of France proposes a suitt, to wit, that the estaits wold, during his marriage with ther Queine, allow him the coniuncte tytill of Francis and Marey, King and Queine of Scotland, &c. The estaits, with some caueatts and restric-

tions, granted the demand, and sent the Earle of Argyle, and James, Prior of St. Andrewes, ther commissioners to France, to croune Francis with all solemtey; and to accompaney them, was Lyone K. of Armes, and 2 heralds to attend him, for the same purpois sent lykwayes.

K. Henrey the 2d, the Frenche King, causses Queine Marey, his daughter in law, this zeire, assume, amongest her other tytills, thesse of England and Irland also. This he did partlie out of waine ostentatione, and partley out of spleane to Elizabethe, Quein of England.

1559.

In the begining of the zeire 1559, the clergie keip a soleme synod at Edinbrughe, to adwysse anent the most assurid propes they could, to vpeholde ther tottring hierarchie; to them the professors of the gospell gaue in some artickells, quherat the bischopes and clergie fumed and raged at; bot instead of anssuering them, they publisht a number of artickells, indeid blasphemies, aganist Christe, his Euangell and professors of the same. They lykwayes, in this synod, make some fectles actes for reformation of ther idell bellied mounkes and adoulterous clergey, wich moued diuers churchemen at this same tyme embrace the gospell.

At this same tyme, the Queine Regent causses

sumend Johne Knox, Johne Willocke and Johne Douglas, with some otheres, prechears of the gospell, to compeir befor her and her counsaill, wich they doe not, and so, are declared rebells.

The Laird of Dun, sent by the professors of the gospell to the Queine Regent, humbley to intreat her that sho wold be pleassed to recall that rigid decree aganist the preachers of the gospell, wich shoe altogider refussed to doe; bot Johne Knox, perceauing the Queine Regents obstinacey and malice againest them, incittes the peopell to the abolishing of the Popes authoritey, and the doune pulling of monastaries and religious housses, by him called the nests and caiges of wncleane birdes.

With this worke of reformatione, then begin they at Perth, and pulls doune altars, images, and such other popishe trinketts eurey quher, and demolishes the staitley fabrick of the Carthusians, bulte by K. James the 1; then pull they doune the monastaries of the Dominican, Carmelite and Franciscan friars, in this same toune; at wich tyme, the professors of the Euangell assumed to themselues the name of the Congregation.

The Queine Regent heiring thir newes, comes all inragged to Perth, and with her, D'Osell and his Frenche shouldiours. Sho commands the Ducke of Castleherauld, with the Earles of Argyle, Athole and Marishall, to attend her from Streueling to Perth.

To her traine ioyned the Archbischopes of St. Andrewes and Glasgow, the Bis: of Dunkelden and Dumblaine, with the Prior of St. Andrewes, and the Abbots of Couper and Dumfermlinge. Shoe was receauid honorabley into the toune by the Lord Ruthuen, then Prouest; bot quhen sho saw that they were all fled quhom sho thought to haue takin reuenge one, then goes sho to consult quhat was nixt to be done.

The Earle of Argyle and James Steuarte, Prior of St. Andrewes, ioyne themselues with the congregatione, wich they no souner did, bot presently begin they to demolishe the monastaries and religious housses in Fyffe, and keipes ther meittinges and consultations at Coupar.

The Queine Regent heiring quhat the congregatione had done in Fyffe, sho fortifies Perth, and plants a garissone of 600 Scotts foote therin, vnder the command of James Steuart of Cardonell, and James Cullene, and depairts with her Frenche shouldiours to Falkland, quher shoe ceittes the Earle of Argyle and Prior of St. Andrews to conpeire befor hir ther, wich they refusse to doe; and shoe, to constraine them, sends D'Oysell and his Frenche to bring them per force. Quhen the Frenche approches neir Couper Mure, ther they see the congregatione standing weill armed and in good order, redey to giue them batell; bot the

Ducke of Castleherauld and Earle of Marishall, dealls seriously betuix them, and Argyle and the Prior, to reteir to St. Andrewes, and D'Oysell back to Falkland, and with all persuades the Queine Regent to take ane other coursse, for that wold not doe her turne, since in effecte all the comons wer aganiste her, bot rather to returne to Edinbrughe, and ther to call a conventione of the estaits, to cure (as they called them) thesse almost incurable and disperat deceasses of the commonwealthe.

About this same tyme, also, the Earle of Glencairne and the Lord Boyd, with maney of the barrons and gentlemen in the west, professors of the gospell, ioyne themselues to the congregatione, and presentley marches and layes seidge to the toune of Perthe, and after some few dayes hes it randred to them.

The Queine Regent sends the Earle of Huntley to deall with the congregatione to submitt to the estaits; they refusse, without free libertey of the gospell.

After wich anssuer, returned by the Earle of Huntley, the congregatione goes to the staitly monastarey of Scone, and pulls it doune, and solemley burns all the Roman trashe, as images, altars and the lyke.

Then proceid they fordward to Streueling, Cambuskenethe and Linlithgow, and ther demolishe and

pull doune all quhatsoeuer carried aney symboll of the Roman whoore.

The congregatione from Linlithgow marche they to Edinbrughe, and the Queine Regent dealls earnistly with the citicens of Edinbrughe to oppose ther entrey, wich they altogider refusse. The Queine heiring ther anssuer, and fearing they wold lay hold one her persone, sho, with D'Oysell and her Frenche shouldiers, reteir to Dumbar castle.

Then enters the congregatione Edinbrughe, and ther remoues and demolishes all badges of popery and superstitione; and solemley renunces all obedience to the Queine Regent or her gouerniment, wnless shoe will abolish poprie and superstitione out of the realme, and returne the French shouldiours home againe, quho had for maney zeires so miserabley oppressed the countrey since ther first footting heire, without aney respecte of persons, or feare of diuyne justice.

The Lord Harries escapes out of Edinbrughe castle, quher he was a prissoner, and ioynes himselue to the congregatione.

The Queine Regent adwertisses the Frenche King, Henrey, of the Scottes affaires, and by her letters sollicitts him to send some regiments of footte, and troupes of horsse, to represse the prôfessors of the gospell.

This zeire, in Julay, ther was a peace treatted and concludit betuix the Frenche and Spanishe Kinges.

The 10 of Julay, this zeire, Henrey 2d, the Frenche King, depairts this lyffe; and to him succeides his sone Francis.

The Queine Regent sendes hir Frenche shouldiours aganist the professors of the gospell, then at Edinbrughe; they opposse the Frenche with a good armey. The Earle of Huntley reconceills them for the present, and 10 artickells are drawen vpe, the firste of wich was, that the congregation should depairt Edinbrughe.

The Queine Regent returnes to Edinbrughe, and in the begining of September, this zeire, receaues letters by Monseur De Crocke, the Frenche ambassadore, shewing that sho might, with all possible speid, expecte from France, forces wnder the command of Marque de Elbuiffe; and by the same ambassador, K. Francis and Queine Marey wreat particularlie to James, Prior of St Andrews. The letters are verbatim sett doune in Bischop Lesleyes Historey, as also the Prior of St Andrewes ansuers to thesse letters.

Octauius, brother to the Marques of Elbuiffe, in the letter end of September, this zeire, arriues at Leithe, with some regiments of Frenche footte.

At this same tyme, diuers Frenche noblemen and

gentlemen, with other also, for loue of the gospell, ioyne with the congregatione; quherwpone the French fortifie the toune of Leithe.

The Earle of Arrane conwayes himselue quyetly from the French countrey to Geneua, and from thence through England home, and ioyns with the congregatione.

The congregatione supplicatts the Queine Regent, that shoe wolde command the Frenche to desist from the fortifuing of Leithe; bot in waine.

The Queine Regent, with some Scotts Bischopes, and the Lord Settone, and her Frenchemen, enter Leithe.

The congregatione makes preparatione to beseidge the toune of Leithe; and then does Lidingtone, the Secretarey, ioyne himselue to the professors of the gospell.

About the midle of October, this zeire, more Frenche land at Leith, wnder the command of Monseur de Martigney, beinng some ten companies; bot without aney more prowissione then formerlie had come.

The congregatione sends to Queine Elizabethe, of England, to implore her ayde aganist the papists and Frenche. With her they conclude a leauge, offensiue and defensiue, during all the dayes of the lyffe of King Francis the Second, and a zeire after his deathe. For Queine Elizabeth ther treatted the

Duck of Northfolk; and for the protestants of Scotland,

Collin, Earle of Argyle;

Lord Harries, Warden of the West Mar:

James, Prior of St. Andrewes;

Laird of Lidingtone; and

Sr Robert Carnegey.

Ther was giuen by them to Queine Elizabeth, for obseruatione of this leaugue, as pledges,

Dauid Hamilton, the Ducke youngest sone.

Collin Campbell, a cousin of the Earle of Argyles;

Robert Douglas, a sone of the Laird of Lochleuins, and brother to the Prior; and

Johne Ruthuen, a sone of the Lord Ruthuens.

In December, this same zeire, lykwayes, the congregatione demolishe all the monuments of idolatrie in Glasgow, and possese themselues of the Bichopes castle; bot heiring of the approche of the Frenche, they remoue.

1560.

In Marche, this zeire, 1560, the Englishe nauey arriue in the Firthe; quhervpone the Frenche that wer in Fyffe, ore els quher be north Forthe, by Streueling bridge, runs to ther holdes of Leithe and Inchekeithe, wich they had fortified and wictualled.

At this same tyme the congregation demolishe

the monastaries of the Carmelites and Dominicans, in the toune of Aberdeine, and burne and brecke ther altars and images, &c. with other monuments of idolatrie ther.

Capitane Vinter, with 16 Englishe shipes of warre, layes in Leithe roade, and keepes the Frenche that wer in Inchkeith from all kynd of prouisione, and blockes vpe the toune of Leith by sea; wich moued the Queine Regent to deall with the Frenche ambassador at the Englishe courte, to moue Queine Elizabeth to recall her nauey from the Firthe, bot all in waine.

The Duck of Northfolke, with 8000 Englishe footte, comes to Beruicke to ayde the congregatione; they marche towardes Leithe, and skirmishe with the Frenche; bot befor they approched Leithe, the Queine Regent and her Frenche that wer in Edinbrughe castle, inclosse themselues in Leithe.

The Lord Gray, generall of the Englishe armey, sends S^r George Haward and S^r James Croftes, to the Queine Regent, assuring her, that giue shoe wold dismisse all her Frenche forces out of Scotland, they wold, without more adoe, returne for England; wich they intreatted her to doe for the publick quyeit. Sho ansuered, that without the Frenche shoe wold doe nothing; and demandit a convenient time to consult with them for that effecte.

The Englishe beseidge Leith, and to them ioyns

12,000 Scotts protestantes, commandit by the Duck of Castle Heraulde, and the Earles of

Arrane,
Argyle,
Rothes,
Glencairne,
Lindesay;

Lords Boyde,
Ruthuen,
Vchiltrey,
Ogiluey,
Harreis;

and the Prior of St. Andrewes; with aboue 120 barrons and ther followers.

Queine Regent dealls withe the Earle of Huntley to mediat a peace; he does his best, bot losses his labor, wnles the French wer sent packing home.

In the mounthe of Maij, the French make a saley out of Leithe, and skirmishe; bot with grate losse are forced to make a foule retrait; the Englishe ladder the walls, and giues ane assaulte, bot are repulsed by the Frenche.

About the latter end of Maij, this zeir, the Frenche are sore distressed for lack of victualls, and are forced to eate all ther horses.

Tumults arysse in France, wich did imped the Frenche aide from coming to Scotland to the Q. Regent aganist thesse of the religione.

Neir this tyme, the Queine Regent depairtis this lyffe in Edinbrughe castle. Befor her death, sho sent for diuersse of the nobilitie, and exhorted them to that wich sho wold neuer condescend to herselue, to witt, peace: and desyres that after her death, her corpes be interrid in the monastarey of St. Peiter, at Rehemes, in Champaine, quherof her sister was prioresse.

This zeire ther arrosse some tumults betuix the Earles of Huntley and Athole, and ther frinds, wich, by the mediatione of some of the nobilitie, wes pacified.

This zeire, a peace is concludit betuix the Scotts, Englishe and French. The artickells concludit one wer:

First, That the Frenche King and Scotts Queine should not carey the armes of England and Irland one aney the houshold stuffe, ore intytill themselues in ther letters and patents.

Secondlie, That the kingdome of Scotland shall be gouerned by 12 Scotts noblemen; 7 of them to be chosen by the Queine, and 5 by the countrey.

Thridlie, That all iniuries be past and put in obliuione, betuix the 15 of Marche 1558, and the first of Agust 1560.

Fourtlie, That all that had beine during the troubles iniured in their tytills, dignities and goodes,

be restored, and that no Frenchman beare in Scotland heirafter.

Fyfftlie, That if the nobilitie pleased, they should slight the fortifications of Leith, and thesse aganist Dumbar castle, that wer a bulding.

Sextlie, That all Frenchmen depairt Scotland home to France within 20 dayes, excepte tuo companies of footte to keipe Inchekeithe and Dumbar castle, and they, notwithstanding, to be subiecte to the Scotts counsaill.

In all thesse artickells, they did not medele with religion, for diuers respects; bot the cheiffe was, that as zet the Scotts was not resolued wither to embrace the reformatione of England, or thate of Geneua.

The Frenche returne to France in Englishe shipes.

A parliament holdin at Edinbrugh this zeire, (no mentione of it being in printed statutes of this Queine,) quherin the acte of obliuione was made, according to the 3d artickell of the trettey. From this parliament the Earles of Mortone and Glencairne, with Secretarey Lidingtone, are sent ambassadors to Queine Elizabeth, to thanke her for hir aide aganiste the Frenche, and to recommend the marriage of the Earle of Arrane to her; to the last of wiche sho gaue no anssuer at all.

The nobilitie promoue, this zeire, the reforma-

tione, according to that of Geneua, established by Calwine and his associats.

The first of the mounth of December, this same zeire, deyes Francis, second of that name, King of France and of Scotland, at Orleans.

1561.

Queine Marey, now a widow after hir husband, the French Kinges death, comes to Rheimes, in Januarij, 1561, and putts off the rest of the winter ther. In the springe sho wisitts hir cousins of Guisse, and the Cardinall of Loraine.

In Maij, this zeire, James, Prior of St. Andrewes, goes to France to pacifie the Queine, wich in some sorte he performed; he was attendid ther with the Earles of Bothuell and Eglintone, with diuers others of the Scottes nobilitie.

A publicke dispute, this zeire, betuix Johne Willocke, a preacher of the gospell, and one Blacke, a Dominican friar, for 2 dayes; quherin Willocks defends the protestant tenetts as aggriable to the word of God.

Queine Marey falls seike of a feuer, in Loraine, this zeire; but recouers, and comes to Paris, and prepars for her iorney to Scotland.

Elizabeth, Queine of England, sends the Earle of Bedford ambassador to her, quho giues him with Throgmortone, the leidger then of England in

France, quho dealt with her, amongest other thinges, to ratifie the trettey of Edinbrughe: wich sho putt off till her arriuall in Scotland. Shoe desyres of Q. Elizabethe free passage throughe England home to Scotland, wich is absolutlies refussed to her, wnles the forsaid trettey wer ratified and approuen.

Queine Marey shipes at Calais, the 18 of September, this zeire, and shortlie therafter sauelie arriues at Leithe.

The Queine being sauelie landit, is welcomed by the concursse of the nobilitie from all the pairts of the realme.

D'Oysell being sent ambassadore from the Frenche Kinge to Scotland, to Queine Marey, is detained in England be Queine Elizabethe, quha, vpone a just feare of this eagger Frenchemans raissinng of new sturrs againe in Scotland, as he had beine a violent instrument in the former, sho thought good to detaine him a quhyle, till shoe saw quhat bussines the Queins arriuall home to Scotland wold produce, ather for or aganist the protestant partey.

The Queine calls the nobilitie to Edinbrughe. In this conventione, no churcheman was admitted; and it was ordered, that tuoching religione, nothing should be medled with, bot all thinges to remaine in that same estait they wer in, the day the Queine landit at Leith from France.

In this conventione, or meitting of the estaits,

from wich the clergie was excludit, ther was ane acte paste, lykwayes, nominating tuelffe persons to be one the Queins priuey counsaill, without quhosse adwysse shoe should conclude no grate bussines in the staite;

James, Duck of Castelherauld,
E. of Huntley, L. Chanceler,
E. of Argyle,
E. of Errole,
Earle of Athole,
Earle of Marishall,
Earle of Glencairne,
Earle of Morton,
Earle of Montrois,
Bischope of Ross,
Lord Erskyne,
Ja: Prior of St Andrewes.

1562.

In the begining of this zeire, 1562, James Steuart, Prior of St. Andrewes, is by his sister created Earle of Murray.

At wich tyme the Earles of Arrane and Bothwell wer committed to prisone.

George, Earle of Huntley, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, is killed this zeire, and his second sone beheadit, and his eldest sone sentenced lykwayes to losse the head; bot by the Queins clemencie, the

rigor of that sentence was moderated to perpetuall prisone in Dumbar castle.

At this same tyme, also, the Earle of Sutherland was banisht the realme, and Johne Hamiltone, Archbischope of St. Andrewes, imprissoned; and all this was done (as the Queine herselue sett doune wnder her auen hand) by the pouer of her brother James, Earle of Murray, with the Queine, to weakin the popishe factione; ere sho knew ather his deseinges, or quhat herselue was doinng, shoe wndoed her best frindes, and thesse that stood most for the Popes authoritie and Romishe religione in Scotland.

Margarett, Countesse of Lennox, neice to K. Henrey the 8, by Queine Elizabeth command, wes comitted prisoner to Richard Sackweill, and her husband, the Earle of Lennox, was committed to the Master of the Rolls, for alledgit intelligence with Marey the Scotts Queine.

This zeire, Queine Elizabeth sendes Henrey Sidney to Queine Marey, to delay the interweiw vntill the nixt zeire, that the Frenche warrs grew colder.

1563.

To begin this zeire, 1563, and make the same memorable, the Duck of Guisse, Queine Mareyes wnckell, is killed, quhosse death moued that the

Queins joynter out of France, was not payed; and the Duck of Chatele Roy was also depriued of his dutchey, and the Scotts wer displaced from the captaine shipe of the guard.

The Cardinall of Loraine, fearing that Queine Marey should cleiue to the amitey of England, and leaue France, by Crocus, proposis to her the marriage of Charles of Austria, sone to the Emperour Ferdinand, with the countey of Tyrole for her dourie.

In the mounthe of Junij, this same zeir, Queine Marey holds her nynth parliament at Edinbrughe, quherin the acte of obliuione was ratified, and the preuilidge of thesse worthey to enioy it, was committed to

James, Duck of Castleherauld, Lord Hamiltone;

Archbald, Earle of Argyle, Lord Campbell and Lorne, Justice Generall;

James, Earle of Murray, Lord Abernethey and Strathnarne;

James, Earle of Mortone, Lord Dalkeith, Chanceler of Scotland;

William, Earle Marishall, Lord Keith;

Alexander, Earle of Glencairne, Lord Kilmawers;

John, Lord Erskyne;

Patrick, Lord Ruthuen;

Henrey, Bis: of Rosse, President of the Colledge of Justice;

Marcke, Comendator of Neubotle;

Sr Richard Maitland of Lethingtone, Priuey Seall;

Mr James Mackegill, Clerck Register;

Sr Johne Bellinden of Auchnoull, knight, Justice Clercke;

William Maitland of Lethingtone, younger, Secretarey;

Mr Robert Richardsone, Commendator of S. Marey Ile, Theasurer;

Sr Johne Witchart of Pittarow, knight, Comptroller;

Mr Jhone Spens of Condie, Aduocat to her Maiestie;

Mr Thomas Mackcalzeane, Comissioner for the brughe of Edinbrughe;

Mr James Halibrunton, Tutor of Pitcur, and Prouest of Dundie;

Johne Erskyne of Dune, Prouest of Montrosse; or to aney sex of them, 3 of the saides Earles and Lordes beinng allwayes 3 of the sex to make the coram.

In this parliament, lykwayes, ther past ane law, that 5 or sex of the principall barrones be called by ther commissioners befor that ather peace, warre or taxatione, wer granted ore concludit; and in this

parliament, also, the preuilidges of the royall burrowes wer ratified.

In Agust, this same zeire, lykwayes, Queine Elizabeth, by Randolphe, her ambassador, proposses againe to Marey, Queine of Scotts, the marriage of Robert Dudlay, wich shoe scorned.

1564.

This zeir, 1564, Queine Elizabeth creattes Robert Dudley, Master of her Horsse, quhom, in her secret purpois, sho had appoynted husband for the Queine of Scotts; and that he might be more worthey of that matche, shoe creattes him Lord Denbighe, and Earle of Leichester, to him and his heires maill, lawfully begottin; for quhose saike, also, sho had befor created his eldest brother Ambrosse, Lord Lislie and Earle of Waruicke, to him and his heires mailles, laufully to be gottin, and to Robert, his brother, and to his heires mailes failling thesse of Ambrosse.

Dudley, to deserue weill of Queine Marey, quhom he sutted in marriage, accussed Bacon, Keeper of the Grate Seall to the Queine, that he had delte in the matter of successione, aganist the Queine of Scotland, and that he was priuey to Hailles pamphlet, quho endeuored to proue the right of the croune of England to belonge to the familey of Suffolk.

This zeire, Queine Marey sends for the Earle of

Lennox to come to Scotland, and repealls the acte of his exyle, and restores to him landes and reuenewes; and the Queine does resolue to marrey his sone Henrey, Earle Darnley.

At Beruick, in Nouember, this zeir, ther talked togidder aboute the marriage with Leicester, Murray and Lidingtone, for the Queine of Scottes, and for Queine Elizabethe, the Earle off Bedford and Randolphe, quho promissed, if that shoe wold marrey the Earle of Leicester, that sho wold declare her her daughter adoptiue, or sister, by authoritie of parliament; bot the Scotts commissioners scorned so vnæquall and basse a motione of so meine a matche to so grate a Princes.

Queine Elizabeth commands her ambassadors to doe ther vtermost endeuor to promoue the marriage with Leicester, and if that could not be, zet at least to hinder that of Darnleyes.

Darnleyes marriage secretly fauored by Dudley, zea, by Queine Elizabeth herselue, as the wyssest and best sighted thought.

1565.

The 29 of Februarij, this zeire, 1565, Darnley, with much adoe, obteined leiue to come to Scotland, and to stay for 3 mounthes, wnder color that he might be present at the restoring of his father, and so he cam to Edinbrughe in this mounthe; and no souner

is he arriued, bot, incontinent, falls the Queine in loue with him, and presently dispatches one to Rome for a dispensatione (they being within deggres forbidin to marrey by the popische law); and Lidingetone is sent to Queine Elizabethe, to intreat her consent to marrey with Darnley.

Queine Elizabeth, after much debait with her counsell anent the Scotts ambassadors desyne, shoe sends Nicolas Throgmortone to Scotland, ambassador to Queine Marey, with all earnistnesse to wrge a presənt conclusione of the marriage with Leicester, thretning her to relinquishe that intendit marriage withe her cousin Darnley.

Queine Marey knights Darnley, and that same day solemley creatts him Lord of Ardrannoche, Earle of Ross, and Ducke of Rothesay; and in the 5 mounth after hes arriuell in Scotland, takes him to be her husband and companion in the kingdome: wich marriage was with grate triumphe solemnized in the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse, the 29 day of Julay, this same zeire, one wich day, by Lyone King of Armes, he was proclaimed KING.

In the begining of the mounth of October, this zeire, Queine Elizabeth sent one Tamworthe, a gentleman of her priuey chamber, to Q. Marey, to warne her not to wiolat the peace, as also to expostulat with her for her hastie marriage with a natiue subiecte of England, and with all to desyre that

Lennox and Darnley might be sent back againe wnto England, according to the leauge, and that the Earle of Murray, her brother, might be againe addmitted to her wounted fauor. Q. Marey, smelling Tamworths message, did not admitt him to her presence, bot anssuered him by artickells in wretting; and thus Tamworthe returned home (as he thought not respected, as he thought according to to his place). The reassone quhay the Queine gaue him not presence treulie was, that in some wordes wttered to some of the ministers of estait heir, he had tuoched Queine Maryes reputatione with some basse and sclanderous wordes, and had not woschaffed to giue her husband the tytill of King.

1566.

This zeire, 1566, the 9 day of Marche, Dauid Risius, ane Italiane, secretarey to the Queine for the Frenche tounge, was forcibly drauen out of the parlor quher the Queine was at supper, to ane vtter roume, and stabbed by some noblemen, animat to that homicide by the King, the Queins husband; his corpes was interred in the churchzaird of Holyrudhousse abbey. The Queine being grate with chyld, did all shoe could to haue saued his lyffe; zea, quhen strenth could not doe, shoe bitterly weipte, bot to no ende, he was so quickly dispatched.

The 19 day of Junij, this same zeire, Queine Marey was brought to bed, in Edinbrughe castell, of a sone, quho was christned in the chapell royall of Streuelinge, the 22 of Aguste, this same zeire, by the name of Charles James; his good fathers wer Charles the 9, the Frenche King, and Amadeus, Duck of Sauoy; his good mother was Elizabeth, Queine of England. Immediatley after he was christned, the Lyone King of Armes proclaimed him, James, by the grace of God, Lord of Renfrow and the Iles, Earle of Carricke, Ducke of Rothesay, and Prince of Scotland.

The estaits of England, in a parliament haldin at London, this zeir, mowes Q. Elizabeth, (if shoe wold be so pleassed,) to make choy[illegible]e of a husband to herselue, and marrey, and to nominat and sett done the name of hir successor. Bot by no meins could shoe be drawin to ather of the tuo. Zet that it might appeir to the world quhom shoe thought to be her most rightfull successor, shoe did imprissone Thornton, the reader of the law in Lincolns Inne at London, at this same tyme, of quhome Queine Marey of Scotland had complained, that in his lecture he had called in questione, and made doubte of her right of successione.

The Earle of Bedford, the Englishe ambassador, when the Prince christning was endit, delt with Q. Marey, that thesse domesticall contentions betuix

her and her husband might be forgottin; for (said he) some wicked and malitious suorne enimies to them bothe, had most craftily disioynted that sueit society and coniugall band, wich once was and still aught to be betuix them. Also he delt with her, that the trettie of Edinburghe might be ratified, wich shoe altogider refussed to doe, in respecte, that ther wer diuers poyntes in that trettey, that might be derogatorey to her right, and the right of her children after Q. Elizabeths death, to the succession of the Englishe croune; zet sho promissed to send commissioners to England, quho should talke aboute the confirmatione therof, changing some wordes, namley, that shoe should forbeare to wsse the tytill and armes of England, quhilst Q. Elizabeth liued and her children.

1567.

Vpone the 10 day of Februarij, this zeire, 1567, King Henrey, the Queins husband, was, within his auen palace of Kirkafeild, in Edinbrughe, strangled; his dead bodey cast out in a back courte; and the housse quherin he and hes seruants had beine murthered, blowin vpe with gun powder; his corpes the nixt day, without aney funerall solemitey, wer interrid in the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse. The murther of this innocent Prince was knowen to be James Hepburne, Earle of Bothuell, Lord Hailles,

Grate Admirall of Scotland, by thosse that best wnderstoode how matters went aboute the courte; bot the popishe affected, that applauded the Queins wicked courses, spred a rumor, and layed the cryme one the Earles of Mortone and Murray, and ther confederatts, wich the Queine mainley labored to doe, by her ansuers to the ambassadors of forraine princes.

In the mounthe of Maij, this same zeire, Queine Marey tooke to husband, and married James Hepburne, Earle of Bothuell, quhome shoe, some few dayes præceiding, the more to honor him, and fitt him to be a matche for a Queine, and the partner of a royall bed, created, with all requisitt solemitey, Marquesse of Fyffe and Duck of Orkney.

About the 11 of Junij, this same zeire, the most pairt of the nobilitie raisse in armes aganist the Queine, for the murther of her husband, and her marriage with his murtherer, Bothuell; and with displayed baner marched aganist them to Borthwick castle, quher they then wer all that stood for her armes; and at Carberrey hill did the tuo armies rancounter, quher the Queins armey was defait and routit, and shoe herselue takin prissoner, one the 15 day of the same mounthe. Shoe was brought to Edinbrughe, and lodged in the Laird of Craigmillers housse, then prouest of the toune. From this batell fled the now Duck of Orknay, with

all his company; and immediatly depairted the kingdome, and neuer returned thither againe.

Vpone the 17 day of Junii, this zeire, the Queine was committed to prissone in Lochleuin castle, in Fyffe; and the Englishe ambassador, Nicolas Throgmorton, as also the Frenche ambassadors, Villeroy and Crocus, wer denayed accesse to her. Notwithstanding that all the kingdome was in effecte incensed aganist her, zet could not her subiectes condiscend amongest themselues quhat coursse to take with her. Some wold haue her restored to libertiey vpone thesse conditions, that the murtherers of the King should be punished according to law; the Princes saftie prowydit for, Bothuell diuorced, and religione establisht.

Others wold for euer haue her banisht wnto France or wnto England, so that the Frenche King or Englishe Queine did giue ther wordis that shoe should reseinge the kingdome, and transfer all her authoritey wnto her sone, and certaine noblemen. A thrird ther wer, of oppinione that shoe should be publickly arrained and judicially condemned to perpetuall prissone, and her sone crouned.

The last sorte diffred from all the former, and wold haue had her depriued bothe of lyffe and kingdome, and that by a publick executione.

Queine Marey, by her letters of resignatione, contaning therin a procuratorey, simpliciter resceings

and ouer giues her croune and realme in fauors of her sone, a chylde of 13 mounths olde, quherin sho appoynts the Earle of Murray Regent during the minoritie of her sone; wich if he refussed to accept, shoe did name gouernours for him,

James, Duck of Castleherauld;
Mathew, Earle of Lennox;
Coline, Earle of Argyle;
Johne, Earle of Athole;
James, Earle of Morton;
Alexander, Earle of Glencairne;
Johne, Earle of Marr.

Vpone the 29 day of Julay, 5 dayes after Queine Mareys resignatione of realme, her sone, Prince James, a chyld of 13 mounthes old, was solemley crouned, at Streueling castle, Kinge; Jhone Knox made the coronatione sermon: the Hamiltons putting in a protestatione, that his coronatione should be no preiudice wnto the Duck of Chasteuleroy in his right of successione aganist the familey of Lennox. Queine Elizabeth, of England, did inhibit her ambassador to assist or zet be present at the coronatione, that shoe might be thought and reputted be the worlde in no sorte to countenance or allow Q. Mareys abdicatione, by the presence of Throgmorton, her ambassador.

So ends the rainge of Queine Marey, at her sones coronation, altho sho liued 18 zeires therafter a cap-

tiue in England; and at last was execute ther, the 6 of the ids of Februarij, at Fodringhay castle, in the 46 zeire of her age and rainge, in Aº 1586.

James, Sixth of that Name,

KINGE OF SCOTLAND.

AND THERAFTER OF ENGLAND, FRANCE AND IRLAND, &c.

One the 29 day of Julay, in Aº 1567, as said is, was K. James the 6 crouned in Streueling churche, at 2 o'clocke in the afternoone; and one the second day of Agust theraſter, proclamatione was made by the heraulds at Edinbrughe crosse, of hes Maties coronatione, commanding all his subiects to liue in the feare of God, wnder his obedience.

One the 11 day of Agust, the Earle of Murray, the Regent, arriued saue at Leith from France, and in his companey a Frenche ambassador.

Lykwayes, one the 22 day of Agust, this same zeire, 1567, James, Earle of Murray, was proclaimed Regent of the realme, wntill the infant King should attein the age of 17 zeires compleit.

The 1 of September, this zeire, the Regent raisses ane armey, for reducing suche as wer refractarey to the Kings obedience; and this same day causses proclamatione to be made, that all betuix 60 and 16 shoulde be in readines wpone the nixt warning with 20 dayes prowisione.

This same day, also, the Lord Regent, by his proclamatione, ordaines pices of siluer to be coyned, with the suord one the one syde of it, and one the poynt of it the Scotts croune, withe this circumscriptione,

Pro me si, merior in me.

Sr James Balfoure of Burlie, quho all this tyme had keipt Edinbrughe castle for the Queine, was forced to take quarters of the Regent, and rander wpe the same in his hands; quho immediatly therafter placed captaine in it, William Kircaldey of Grange.

In this same mounth of September, also, Dumbar castle, wiche keipt out for the Duck of Orknay, was by the Regent reduced to the Kinges obedience, and ane order immediatly giuen by the estaits of the realme to demolishe it.

The Regent, in October this zeire, passes with some troupes of horsse and footte to Hawicke, (and ere they wer adwertissed of his coming, tooke and apprehendit) 34 of the most nottable thewis in all the

borders, and some 15 more in Eusdaill and Annandaill; some of them he hanged and drounid, and others of them he brought alonge with himselue in chaines to Edinbrughe, and ther committed them to prissone.

The Regent, by proclamatione, the 27 of Nouember, this zeire, inhibitts the wearing of guns and pistolls, wnder the paine of daith, by aney subiecte within the realme, the Kings gaurd onlie excepted.

The 15 of December, this zeire, to wich day the Regent calls a parliament of the estates of the kingdome to hold at Edinbrughe; at wich the Earle of Argyle did beare the suord, Huntley the scepter, and Angusse (a zouthe aboute the age of 14 zeires) the croune. At this parliament, that long lastinng debait betuix the tounes of Perth and Dundie anent the 2d place of precedincey amongest the burrowes, did begin. In this parliament, lykwayes, was the Earle of Murrayes regencey ratiffied; and James Hepburn, Duck of Orknay, Marquesse of Fyffe, Earle Bothuell and Lord Hailles, with the Laird of Ormestone, and diuers others of the Kings murthers, wer all forfaulted.

In this same mounthe of December, Robert Jacke, a merchant of Dundie, wes hangit and quartered for falls coynie, called Hard Heades, wich he had caussed coyne in Flanders, and brought home.

The Regent denayes Throgmorton and Ligneroll,

the Englishe and Frenche ambassadors, of accesse to the Queine, now a prissoner in Lochleuin castle, in Fyffe.

1568.

The 3d of Januarij, this zeire, 1568, the Regent, the Earle of Murray, caussed execut to deathe Johne of Talo, zounger, Johne Hepburne of Boltone, Paris, a Frencheman, and one Dagleishe, seruants to the Earle of Bothuell, quho tooke it one ther soleme othe, at the gallows, that Bothuell had assurid them that Murray and Morton wer the authors of killing the King.

This rashe, precipitate and ouer haistey abdicatione and depriuatione of the Queine, and the ouer thuarte stubornes of the Regent touardes the ambassadors, in December last, both Queine Elizabeth and the French King tooke werey heighly, as a thing tending to the reproche of royall maiestie, (so was the Englishe ambassador pleassid to expresse his passione,) and begane outwardlie to fauor the Hamiltons, wiche stood for Q. Marey.

Pasquier, the Frenche ambassador in England, dealt with Queine Elizabeth that Q. Marey might be restored by force of armes; bot shoe thought it the better way to forbid the Scotts all trafeque in France and England, wntill shoe was deliuered; and so by that meaines the comons might be disioyned from

the nobilitey and gentry, (quho, as it seimid, said shoe,) wer all wnitted in one conspiracey aganist Queine Marey.

In Marche, this zeire, the Regent held a justice courte at Glasgow, quherin wer 28 persons condemned and execut for diuers crymes.

One the 2d of Maij, this same zeir, Queine Marey made ane escape out of Lochleuin castle, by the meins of George Douglas, a zounger sone of the Laird of Lochleuins. After her escape, ther mett her the Lords Settone and Harreis, with the Archbis: of St. Andrewes, and conwayed her to Hamiltone, the place of randezwous of all that partied her. The Regent being at Glasgow, with all eppeditione raisses ane armey; during wich arming on both sydes, ther was a fast keipt at Edinbrughe for 8 dayes; and one the 13 day of this same mounth, being Thursday, both armies mett in batell vpone Gouen-Mure, neire to a hill called Langesyde. For the Queine was Argyle and the Hamiltons, quho led the auantguard of her armey. The Kings auantgaurd was led by the Lord Home. The Regent obteined the wictorey with the losse only of tuo men; and the Queine lost some 155. Shoe seinng herselue depriued of the day, fleies with the Master of Maxswoll, and his companey of Galloway men, quho escaped one ther fellows horsses that had endured the brunt of the batell.

Immediatly after the batell, thes same day, the keyes of Hamilton and Draphan castells wer deliuered to the Regent.

The 20 day of this same mounth, Queine Marey fled to Carleill, accompanied with the Lordes Fleminge, Leuingstone, and the Master of Maxswoll, and some few of her ancient domestique seruants, quho after her escape from Lochleuin had come to her.

In Junij, this zeire, the Regent, with 2000 shouldiours, goes to Biggare, and causses demolishe the castells of Skirling and Keanmure, belonging to the Lairds of Skirling and Lochinvar, being fled with the Queine to England.

In Aguste, the Regent comitts Sr James Balfour of Burlie to prisson in St. Andrewes castle, and Sr William Maitland of Lethingtone, zounger, to the castell of Edinbrughe, for the alledgit knawledge of the Kinges slaughter; bot finding them innocent, wer both shortlie therafter sett at liberty.

In this same mounthe, Sr William Steuarte, Lyone K. of Armes, was transported from Edinbrugh castle to Dunbrittone, and ther committed to closse prissone, for conspyring to take the Regents lyffe by socerey and necromancey, for wich he was put to death.

The 16 day of Agust, this zeire, the Regent held a parliament at Edinbrughe, at wich the Earle of

Morton did beare the suord, Glencairne the scepter, and Mar the croune. Ther is no memorey extant of this parl: amongest the printed statutes of K. Ja: 6, nor aney mentione of it. At this parliament tyme, the toune of Edinbrughe commandit the parliament housse, all of them being armed; and such as wer by the Regent citted to compeire befor the parl: and did not, wer forfaulted, all of them, one Tuesday the 24 day of Aguste.

The 22 of Agust, being Sunday, Sr David Lindesay of Rathuleit, knight, wes solemly crouned Lyone K. of Armes, the Regent and most pairt of the nobilitey being present at the ceremoney.

In September, this zeire, the Regent went to Zorke, in England, the place appoynted by Queine Elizabeth, of meitting to heire quhat the commissioners of the infant King of Scotland could obiecte aganist Queine Marey. The Scotts commissioners wer:

Ja: Earle of Murray, Regent;
Ja: Earle of Morton;
Adam, Bis: of Orknay;
Patrick, Lord Lindesay;
Rob: Commendator of Dumfermling;
Lidingtone, Secretarey;
Mr Ja: Mackgill, Clerck Register;
Mr Henrey Balnaiwes, and
Mr John Wood, Senators of the Colledge of Justice.

The Englishe commissioners wer:

Thomas, Duck of Northfolk;

Tho: Earle of Sussex, President of the North;

Sr Ralphe Sadler, Knight.

Commissioners for Queine Marey wer:

Jo: Lesley, Bis: of Ross;

Will: Lord Leuingston;

Rob: Lord Boyde;

Gawin, Commendator of Kiluning;

Jo: Gordon; and

James Cochran.

They all of them mett one the 7 day of October; and shew eache others ther letters of commissione. Secretarey Lidingtone intreatted all the commissioners, both of the King and hes mother, to forbeare als muche as possible could be, in such a publick judiciall way, to defame the reputatione of ther once Queine, and still mother to ther Kinge, and that befor Englishe men, the professed enimnes of the Scotts nation. So after maney arguments and exagerations, pro and contra, that conference endit, after much debait, with the still keipinge Queine Marey more closse a prissoner. The Regent, the Earle of Murray, insinuatting to Q. Elizabeth, that Queine Marey had deuolu'd her right of England to the Duck of Aniow, and that the transscriptione was confirmed at Rome. He lykwayes shew Queine

Elizabeth letters wrettin by Queine Mareyes auen hand, quherin shoe both charged Q. Elizabeth as that shoe had not wssed her accordinng to promisse, and braged of her hope of aide from some other persons, &c.

This put Queine Elizabeth in grate feare; zet could shoe not coniecture from quhome this her houpe should arraysse.

The ciuill warrs so incressinng in France this zeire, that the Bischope of Rhedon was sent wnto her to requyste her not to intermedle with the affairs of France; and the Duck of Alba, quho was come in the preceiding zeire to the Netherlands, with ample comissione to extirpat and rootte out the protestant religione, had inwolu'd himselue in a laborinth of troubells: bot all thir feares that the Regent Murray put in Queine Elizabeths head, did euidently appeire therafter in the negotiations and practisses of Robertus Ridolphus, a Florentine, the Popes agent, (becausse he could not send a nuntio to England,) sent this wnder the color of a merchant, to sturre vpe the Englishe papists to practize aganiste Queine Elizabeths lyffe; as also in the offers of the Bis: of Rosse and Lidingtone, at Zorke, to the Duck of Northfolke, of the marriage of Queine Marey to him; so that he wold not desert her, bot embrace her causse.

1569.

In Februarij this zeire, 1569, the Earle of Murray, Regent, returnid out of England, quher he had remained since the 21 of September, in the preceiding zeir. The Regent hauing layed a sure fundatione for the young King with Queine Elizabeth, and also lulled Q. Marey asleipe with houpes of her enlargment, that he might the more eassily catche her frindes, calls a conventione of the estaits of the realme, to meitt at Edinbrughe immediatly after his returne. Amongest the first comes the Duck of Chattewleroy, and the Lord Harries; them both he catches, and committs to closse prissone in the castell of Edinbrughe.

1570.

This zeire, 1570, begins with the quenchinng of the Englishe rebellione; Murray, the Regent of Scotland, labored diligently that Q. Marey might be deliuered in his handes, and for that causse he both offred hostages, and to restore wnto them the Earles of Northumberland and Vestmurland, and brought the matter to suche passe, that Lesley, Bischope of Rosse, as the cheiffe incendiarey of that rebellione, was comitted a prisoner to the custodey of the Bischope of London.

One the 23 of Januarij, this zeire, the Earle of Murray, the Regent, was killed in Linlithgow, with

the shote of a harqubusse, from a vindow, by James Hamilton of Bothuellhaughe, quho immediatly fled out at a backsyde, and mountted a suifte horsse, wich the Hamiltons had ther waitting for him; and so he escapte, and presently shipt himselue for France.

One the 27 of this same mounthe of Januarij, Mathew Steuarte, Earle of Lennox, was declared Regent, and James Douglas, Earle of Morton, his lieutenant; heirvpone was ther much talke of the worthy Regent laitly killed, thoughe all Brittane, the most woundring at vaine matters, namley, the dreame of his mother, of the lyone and the dragon feightinng in her wombe, after that K. Ja: the 5 had had his pleasure off her. The Regent thus basslie killed, was, amongest the wysser sorte, commendit for abolishing the Roman religione in Scotland, the preseruatione of the King a chylde, the æquall ministratione of justice without partiality, as also his munificence and liberalitey touardes learned men; bot all the Englishemen, that loued the Duck of Northfolke, as a craftie and subtile pollitician.

In Agust this zeire, Mathew, Earle of Lennox, the Regent, held a parliament at Streuelinge, wich is not recordit amongest the printed statutes of this Kings rainge, quherin (the young King being present) the said Regent made ane speiche to the estaits of the realme ther present, during wich the King

looked vpe, and espayed a hole in rouffe of the housse, by the laicke of some sklaitts, and after the Regent had endit his harrang, (he said,) I think ther is ane hole in this parliament. So that in effecte ere longe his Maiesties wordes wer found trew, for in this same mounthe, about the ending of the parliament, ther came to Streueling in the night, ere the nobilitey or toune knew, the Earle of Huntley, the Queines Leiuetenant, Claud Hamiltone, withe Lairdes of Buccleuche and Pherneyhirste, and ere day bracke, had possessid themselues of the toune, craying God and the Queine; so that thesse that wer for the King and his Regent, for the multitude of enimnes, could not come to a head, bot quher euer they could see aney that belonged to the Regent, him they killed without mercey; the Regent being takin prisoner by the Laird of Buccleuche, and horssed behind him, ane wicked fellow lifte wpe his jacke, and shote him troughe the bodey with a pistoll. The Earle of Lennox, the Regent, thus killed by a packe of wicked traitors, quho depairted the toune immediatly; and the Earle of Mar was declared Regent, and concludit the parliament. This was the holl wich the young King did see in the parliament, altho he meine nothing les.

About this same tyme, Pope Pius 5 had caused his bull declaratorey aganist Queine Elizabeth, (the pretendit Queine of England, as he named her,) and

the heretiques adheirinng to her, in wich impious parchement he absolued all her subiects from ther othe of fidelitey to her, and from all other deuties; and this infamous lybill wes fixed one the gaittes of the Bischope of Londons palace, in the night, by one Johne Feltone, quho was apprehendit, arrained, and execute neire the same place he had affixed it; wich acte he, Roman lyke, auerrid to be meritorious and just.

Heirvpone suspitions arosse in England, that some dangerous matters wer in working; and in the meane tyme, ane other rebellion, about to burst fourth in Northfolke, was discouered, anent the releiuing the Duck out of prissone; the warning was to be giuen by the blaste of a trumpett, bot this euanished.

The Duck of Northfolke was arrained at this same tyme for consentinng to marrey the Queine of Scotland, Marey, without Queine Elizabeths knowledge; bot was brought backe againe from the Touer to his auen housse, wnder the keiping of Sr Henrey Neuill.

Thir tymes wer full of conspiracies, for this same zeire, ther conspyred to deliuer Queine Marey out of prissone, Thomas and Eduard Stanleies, the younger sones of the Earle of Darby, by the daughter of Thomas, Duck of Northfolk, Thomas Gerard, Rolston, Hall, and diuers others in Darbyshyre;

and Jo. Lesley, the Popische Bischope of Rosse, was againe committed to prissone, for that he had had secrett conference with the Earle of Southampton, one quholy addicted to the Roman religione.

Queine Elizabeths mynd fearing troubels after the publicatione of Pope Pius 5 his bull, and the insurrectione in Northfolk, shoe sends Cicill and Midelmay to the Queine of Scotland, Marey, quho then lay at Chatsworthe, in Darbyshyre, to consult and adwysse with her, by quhat meins the deuisione in Scotland might in the best maner be composed, shoe restored to her former estaite, and prowisione made for the securitey of Queine Elizabeth and the sauety of her younge sone; bot shoe, lyke a woman, deplores her auen estait, excusses the Ducke of Northfolke, and putts all her houpe in the benignitey of Queine Elizabethe: ther demands to her wer drawin vpe brifflie in 16 artickells, wiche, after shoe had thought one, some of them shoe wold haue granted, others shoe flatlie refussed; bot most of them seemed to the indifferent impossibilities to lay a prissoner too. Of thesse 16 artickells, Lesley, the bussie Bischope of Rosse, sent a just double of them to Pope Pius 5, to the Frenche King, and lykwayes to the Kinge of Spaine, and shew them in plaine termes that to thesse artickells the Scottes Queine behoued to condescend, wnles they speedely assisted

her, both with adwysse and other necessarey ayde, and that werey shortley; wich he did most importunatlie requyste at ther handes, bot in waine, for they wer all bussied aboute other matters.

1571.

The 4 day of Appryle in this zeire, 1571, the castell of Dunbritton being keipt aganist the Kings authority by Jhone Hamilton, Archbischope of St. Andrewes, brother to the Ducke of Chatteleroy, and the Lord Fleiminge, capitane therof, quho escaped by a posterne, and shipte himselue for France; bot the Archbischope, the castell being randred, was takin prissoner, brought to Streuelinge, and ther, one the 7 day of the same mounthe, hangit one a gallows: one quhom one more zelous than charitable, wrotte,

Cresse diu felix arbor, semperq; vireto
Frondibus, vt nobis talia poma feras.

The 14 of Maij this zeire, ther was a parliament holdin in William Cockies housse in the Chanongait, neire St. Jhons Crosse, by such as manteined the Kings authoritey; and ane other in the tolbuthe of Edinbrughe, by thesse that held for the deprived Queine, in wich parliaments, eache of them forfaulted ther enimnes and opposites. In the end of this tuo headit parlia: the Earle of Mortone, from Leithe,

marched towardes Edinbrughe, bot in his marche thither, he was rancountred by the Hamiltons and Homes, wich wer for the Queeine, neire to the Quarrell holls; he gaue them so feirce a charge, that he forcid them, with grate losse, to turne ther backes; maney of Huntley and Hamiltons best men being killed, the Lord Home was takin prisoner. The Englishe ambassador had labourit to draw them to some attoniment befor the armies joyned, bot could not; so Mortone carried the good fortune of the day to the Kings syde, and that with ane inteire victorey, sua that the lettinng of this blood cooled the hottest distempers of this zeire.

1572.

One the 16 of Januarij, 1572, Thomas Howard, Ducke of Northfolke, wes arrained at Westminster-hall, befor George Talbote, Earle of Shrewsburrey, by commissione, Lord Heighe Steuard of England for that day, and execute one Touerhill of London, the 2d day of Junij therafter, at 8 o'clocke in the morninge.

Vpone the 14 day of Julay this zeire, was that creuell, bloody and inhumane massaaker of the innocent protestants acted at Paris, and devysd by thesse 3 furries of hell, Q. Catherine of Medices, her sone K. Charles the 9, and the trecherous Ducke and Cardinall of Guize.

The 26 of Januarij this zeire, the Earle of Mortone, Regente, held a parliament at Edinbrughe.

The 28 of October, the Regent, the Earle of Mar, departed this lyffe, in quhosse place the Kings Leiuetenant, James, Earle of Mortone, was confirmed in the Regencey of the young King and his realme.

Within 10 dayes after the Ducke of Northfolks executione, William, Lord de la Ware, Sr Ralphe Sadleir, Thomas Vilsone, doctor of the lawes, and Queine Elizabethes sollicitor, and Thomas Bromley, wer sent to Marey, Queine of Scottes, (then full of sorrow and greiffe,) to expostulat crimially with her.

Imprimis, That shoe had wsurped the tytill and armes of the realme of England; and had not relinquished the bearning of them, and wsing them, according to the trettey of Edinbrughe.

2dly, That shoe had sought to marrey with the Ducke of Northfolke without the Queins priuitey; and to obteine the same with the better successe, and to deliuer the Ducke out of prissone, shoe had trayed alle meines and deuisses possible by her ministers and agents.

3dly, That shoe had raissed the rebellione in the northe.

4ly, That shoe had releiued the rebells, (after they wer put to flight,) in Scotland, and the Low Countries.

5ly, That she had made suit by the Italian, Ridolphe, from forraine helpe, from the Pope, the King of Spaine, and others, to inwade England.

6ly, That shoe had conspyred, with certaine Englishemen, to take her perforce out of prissone, and to proclaime her Queine of England.

7ly, That shoe had receauid letters from the Pope, quherin he promissed to cherisse her as the hen did her chikens; and to accompt them that stoode for her the trew children of the churche.

8ly, That shoe had procured the Popes bull aganist Queine Elizabeth.

9ly, That shoe had suffered herselue to be publickly called and named Queine of England by her seruants and ministers in forraine countries.

To thesse 9 artickells shoe ansuered with a protestatione, that shoe was a free Queine, and subiecte to none; and then, with a countenance full of courage and magnanimitie, shoe said, that to the

First, Shoe had not vsurped the tytill and armes of England; bot that the King of France, and her husband, imposed them vpone her, being werey younge, and wnder the directione of her husband, and therfor not to be layed to her charge; nather did shoe euer wsse or weare them after her husbands deathe; nather that shoe will acclaime them als longe as Queine Elizabeth and her children liued.

Secondly, That shoe neuer imagined aney hurte or detriment to the Queine by her marriage with the Duck of Northfolke, being persuadit that it wold be for the good of the comon wealthe; and that sho wold not renunce it, because shoe had giuen her faithe and treuth to him, and that shoe had willed the Duck, by some meins or other, to gett away out of danger and prissone, wich shoe did out of the deutey shoe aughte to him as her husband.

Thridly, That shoe had not raissed rebellione, nather was priuey to the same, but was allwayes redey to reueill aney attempts aganist the Queine, if shoe wold woschaffe to heir her.

Fourtly, That shoe neuer releiued the Englishe rebells; only that in her letters shoe recommendit the Countesse of Northumberland to the Ducke of Alua.

Fyfftly, That shoe wssed Ridolphe (quhom shoe knew to be heighly in the Popes fauor,) in maney matters, zet did not receaue anney letters from him.

Sextly, That shoe neuer moued aney to attempt her deliuerance; zet that shoe willingly gaue eare wnto them that offred ther labor therin, and for that shoe communicated wnto Rolstone and Hall a priuat character.

Seuintly, That shoe had receaued letters from the Pope, werey pious and consolatorey, in wich wer no suche phrases of speiche.

Eightly, That shoe procured not the bull; and that shoe only saw the copey therof printed, and quhen shoe had read it ouer shoe brunt it.

Nyntlie, That if aney forraine regions wreat or named her otherwayes then they ought to doe, lett them (said shoe) anssuer for it.

Shoe lykwayes subioyned to thesse 9 ansuers, that sho neuer by letters requyred aide of the Pope, or King of Spaine, to inwade England, bot only to be restored to her kingdome by ther meins, and that with the Queins priuitey; bot if aney doubt ore questione be made of thesse letteres, of effecting the marriage by force of armes, shoe requested, (since shoe was borne of the royall bloode of England,) that shoe might ansuer personally in the nixt parliament that was to be holdin.

This same zeire, after the leauge was concludit at Blois betuix England and France, the Duck of Montmorancey beinng sent wnto England to see the same suorne, in few wordes, in his masters name, desyred that als much fauor might be shewed to the Queine of Scotland, as was withoute danger, and that ane accord might be established in that kingdome by parliament, as also a cessatione off armes ther. It was anssuered him, that ther was more fauor showen to her then shoe deserued; and as for a cessatione of armes in that kingdome, shoe had laitly sent Dreurey, the marischall of Beruicke, with

Crocus, the Frenche ambassador ; and that shoe, by no persuasions, could bringe Grange and the garisons in Edinbrughe castle to peace, being induced by hope of aide from France and the Low Countries, altho Huntley and the Lord of Arbrothe, (for the Ducke his father,) had bound themselues wnder ther hands to obserue the peace, and others of the Quçins syde had giuen ther wordes also.

1573.

In the begining of this zeire, 1573, Q. Elizabeth, by Henrey Killigrew, drew Duck Hamiltone, and George, Earle of Huntley, quho stood for the Queine, to thesse conditions:

First, To accknouledge the religione established in Scotland.

2dly, To submitt themselues to the King, and to Mortone, his Regent, and to his successors in the gouerniment.

3dly, To renounce the authoritie of all others; and to accompt them traitors, by authority of parliament, that attempted aney thing aganist religion, the King, or Regent.

Lastly, That the sentence of parliament aganist the Hamiltons and Gordons should be repealled.

Bot thesse conditions the Lord Home, the Bischope of Dunkelden, Lidingtone, and William Kircaldey of Grange, and others, quho thought Q.

Marey iniuriously wssed, wold vpone no tearmes admitt. They fortified the castle of Edinbrughe, of wich Grange was the capitane, (placed therin by the Earle of Murray quhill he was Regent,) looking for aide from France and the Ducke of Alua; bot Sr William Drurey was sent by Queine Elizabeth, with 20 pices of grate ordinance, and some forces, into Scotland to aide the Earle of Morton, the Regent, quho played the sedge so closse, that for laicke of wictualls the Laird of Grange was constrained to rander wpe the same to the King and his Regent, the 29 of May this zeire.

The Regent held a parliament at Edinbrughe the laste of Appryle, this same zeire.

The 3d of Aguste, William Kirkcaldey of Grange, quho had keipt the castell of Edinorughe aganiste the King and hes Regent, was for the same hangett at the crosse of Edinbrughe.

Johne Lesley, Bischope of Ross, quho had serued Q. Marey werey faithfully, zet with the destructione of maney men, and danger of maney more, was releassed from prissone at this tyme, and commandit to depairt out of England. He went to France, quher, in behalffe of Queine Marey, his mistris, he left no wind wnsayled with the Pope, Emperour, Frenche, and Spanishe Kings, as also with the Popishe Princes of Germaney, to procure aide and

assistance for her releiffe: all of them gaue him houpes, and faire wordes, bot performed nothing. And the Duck of Alua, in quhome he put his gratest truste, did at this tyme depairt out of the Low Countries, to the bischopes grate greiffe.

1574.

This zeire, 1574, K. Henrey the 3d, of France, and hes mother, Catherine of Medices, did all that they could, by secret practisses and deuices, to gett the young King of Scottes into France, and Mortone out of hes regencey, sending secretly Scotts out of the Frenche gaurde for this purpois wnto Scotland; wich thinge Queine Marey desyred muche, being persuadit that if her sone wer in France, out of danger, that shoe and the papists in England should be the more myldly delt withall.

This zeire, also, the Countesse and Earle of Shreusburrey, for the alledgit working a marriage betuix the Lord Charles Steuarte, Earle of Lennox, wnckell to K. James the sext, and Elizabeth Candishe, the Countesse of Shrewsburries daughter of her first marriage, without Queine Elizabeths knowledge; for wich the mothers of them both were keipt vpe in closse prissone; and diuers suspitions dayley arryssing by ressone of this marriage, made Q. Marey be the more more narrowlier lookit too; and

Henrey, Earle of Huntingtone to be made president of the counsaill in the northe, with new and secrett instructions touching this matter.

1575.

This zeire, 1575, deyed James Hamiltone, Duck of Chatteawleroy and Earle of Arrane, quho was the grandchyldes sone of K. James the 2d, by his daughter, the tutor of Marey, Queine of Scotland, and Gouernour of the kingdome, and heire deseinged by parliament quhill shoe was in her minority. Not long after, in this same zeire, his sone, Lord Jhone Hamilton, ryding to Aberrothocke, accompanied onlie with his ordinarey traine, (for he held himselffe secured by the pacification,) was persewed by William Douglas of Lochleuin, quho did lay with a number in his way, of intention to kill him, as he was refreshing himselffe at Coupar; bot being adwertissed of the danger, he escaped to the housse of Darsey, quher he was receaued. Lochlewin belayed the housse all that night and to morrow, wntill a herauld of armes, from the counsell, sumond him to dissolue his forces; for wich insolencey, and refussing to keepe the peace, he excepting still the murther of his brother the Earle of Murray, the Regent; bot he was comitted to the castle of Edinbrughe, quher he remained till surtey was giuen.

1576.

This zeire, 1576, the discontents of the country dayly incresse, by the Regents seuere proceidings aganist Adam Whyteford of Myelton. This gentleman was accussed as one sett on by Jhone, Lord Hamilton of Aberbrothocke, and Lord Claud, his brother, to haue killed the Regent; bot the troubles and discontents did spring from ane other fontaine, being only a nett to haue catched the Hamiltons in.

1577.

In the begining of this zeire, 1577, the Lord Glamis, Chanceler of Scotland, beinng in Streueling, was shote dead with a pistoll in the head; the Earle of Craufurde was bruitted at the first to be the murtherer, bot was found innocent; zet immediatly therafter, in companey of the Earle of Huntley, he went ouer sea to France.

The 10 day of Marche, this zeire, James, Earle of Mortone, quho had gouerned Scotland almost fyue zeires, most wortheley, perceauing new factions to grow amongest the nobilitie, quho much repynned (according to their wounted maner) that they had no hand in the gouerniment, voluntarily of himselue resinged the regencey; altho he had beine establisht therin by acte of parliament. Vpone quhosse dimissione ther wer 16 noblemen chossen

some others, to be priuey counsellers to the King, and by quhosse adwisse he should gouerne.

This same zeire, also, Don Jhone, of Austria, had made a perpetuall edicte, at Gaunt, to giue satisfaction to the estaits of the Netherlands for ther griuances, wich the Prince of Orange wterly condemning, opportunly hard that Don Jhone intendit to marrey the Queine of Scotland; one wich he villinly layed hold, and furthwith adwertissed Q. Elizabethe, by Famier, therby to withdraw her mynd from peace; zet shoe, as one ignorant therof, by Daniell Rogers, shewed her gladnes of the perpetuall edicte of peace, thoughe shoe had now gottin certaine knowledge that Don Jhone, by the persuasione of the Earle of Westmureland and ye Englishe fugitiues, ane fordward fauorer of the Pope and Guisses, had in houpe sualloued that marriage, and with all the kingdomes of Scotland and England; and had alredey appoynted to surprisse the Ile of Man, in the Irishe sea, as a fitt place to inwade England out of Irland, and the west borders of Scotland, quherin Queine Marey had maney assurid frinds, as also in the opposite syde of England, North Walles, Cumberland, Lancasshyre and Chesshyre, quher the most of the inhabitants wer earnist papists. Thesse proiects of Don Jhone wer descouered by Antonio Pereze, the Spanishe secretarey, and by the earnist solliciting of K. Philipe, by Don Jhons secretarey,

Escouedo, for some heauins in Biscay to be granted him, from quhence he might inwade England with a nauey. Thesse heighe intentions of Don Jhons made hes brother neglecte him, as one too ambitious; so that he opinly discoured himselue to all the worlde, for quhilst he seimed to attend about the perpetuall edicte of peace, he brecke out suddainly into opin warre; and by pollicey gate into his handes maney citties and castells, and wreat wnto the King of Spaine, that he thought it best to subdew and conquer the Iylands of Zealand befor the inwarde prouinces, (and belieuing that wich he houped,) endeuored to persuade him, by Escouedo, his secretarey, that England was eassier to be conquered then Zealand.

1578.

In the begining of this zeire, 1578, the Earles of Mortone and Mar, and ther frindes, surprissed the castell of Streueling, to haue had the King out of it, quho was detained ther as a prissoner by the capitane, quhosse sone was killed in the surprisse of it.

Morton hauing againe engrossed bothe King and gouerniment in his auen hand, not regarding his associatts and the forme of gouerniment sett doune formerly; so that hauinge the King within the castell of Streuelinge, shote out and excludit quhom he pleassed, and admitted others at his auen choysse,

wherwith the other counsellers being moued, did make choysse of the Earle of Athole to be ther leader, and made a proclamatione, in the Kings name, that all men aboue sexteine and wnder 60 zeirs, should meitt in armes, with victualls for 15 dayes. Ther mett at the day appoynted, viz. the 18 of Agust, this same zeire, maney, and with displayed baner marched to Faukirke, quher Morton with his frinds mett them redey to fight; bot Robert Bowes, the Englishe ambassador, by intrettey, and moueing honest conditions, keipt them from ioyning at that tyme. They had depicted on ther ensinges, "Captiue I am, liberty I craue; our liues we shall losse, or that ze shall haue."

About this same tyme, Ladey Margaret Douglas, Countesse of Lennox, neice to King Henrey the 8, by his eldest sister, widow of Mathew, Earle of Lennox, grandmother to King James the 6, ouerliuing her 8 children, depairted to the ioyes of heauin in the 63 zeire of her age, and was solemly interrid at Westminister; a matron of worthey piety, patience and charity.

I can not omiett how that the King did, by his auen authority, call a parliament to meitt at Edinbrughe, the 25 day of Julay, this same zeire, wiche was the first he held fred of a Regent. The first acte was a declaratione of the freedome of said parliament; the nixt was a ratificatione of the accepta-

tione of the regiment in the Kings auen persone; as also ane acte of the electione and nominatione of of the Kings counsaill; and lykwayes ane acte of exoneratione was granted to the heires of wnquhile Johne, Earle of Mar, anent the kipinng of his maiesties persone within the castell of Striuilinge. In this parliament, ther was granted by the estaits 10,000 merkes for the reparatione of the bridge ouer Tay, and a commissione concerning recognitione of landes within brughe.

1579.

The 10 of Maij, this zeire, the castell of Hamiltone was demolished and castine doune, 1579.

One the 8 of September, this zeire, the Lord Esme Steuarte arriued in Scotland, and landit at Leith, to wisit his cousin, the Kings maiestie. He was the sone of Johne Steuarte, the brother of Mathew, Earle of Lennox, quho was the Kings grandfather. He was Lord of Obigney, a toune in Berrey, wich, longe since, Charles the 7, King of France, had giuen to the Lord Jhone Steuarte, of the familey of Lennox, Constable of France, quho did most walliantly defait the Englishe at Baugy; since wiche tyme it hathe euer belonged to the zounger sonnes of the housse of Lennox. To returne then to the Lord Esme, him the King receaued and welcomid with all the demonstrations and

expressions of kyndnes, made him of his priuey counsaill, Grate Camberlaine of Scotland, and first created him Earle and therafter Duck of Lennox. This extraordinarey fauor of the Kings to him, made him the maine obiecte of enway and wsuall discoursse of the courte; quho daylie murmured that he was a fauorer of the Guissies, and of the Roman religione, and sent purposlie to Scotland, by secret and hid meins, to ouerthrow the protestant religione. The suspitione was much incressed, that he was familiar with the aduersaries of Morton; and dealt to haue Thomas Ker of Pherneyhirste recalled from exyle home, quho was of all others the most assurid frind to Queine Marey, wich Morton by all meins opposed.

This same zeire, the 8 of Junij, Monseur Lay-noy, a Frenchman, and Nicolas Throgmorton, are denayed all accesse to the King, being sent to him from his mother, and they ar forced to returne wnhard.

The 29 of October, this zeire, the King held a parliament at Edinbrughe, quherin ther was maney good lawes enacted, both for aduancement of the gospell, liberty of the churche, and prosperity of the kingdome. In this parliament was his maiesties reuocatione of the earledome of Lennox made to the Lord Charles Steuarte, his vnckell, father to the Ladey Arabella, ratified.

1580.

One the first of Januarij, this zeire, 1580, James Douglas, Earle of Morton, sometyme Regent of Scotland, was imprissoned in Edinbrughe castell. The alledgit causse was the conceilling the murther of the Kings father; and aboute the end of this same mounthe, he was remoued thence to the castell of Dunbritton.

James Steuarte, of the family of Ochiltry, capitane of the guard, by the practisse of the nobility and ministers, raissed to grate fauor with the King, only to affront the Duck of Lennox; bot the King did reconceill them. Quhen this way serued not, then did they procure him als much heatred at home as could be; for, first they accusse him to Queine Elizabeth, as one sent couertly into Scotland by the Guizes to shater the stait of religione, to procure the liberty of the imprissoned Quenie, and to dissolue the amety betuix Scotland and England. He cleired himselue of all thesse imputations, by his letters wrettin with his auen hand to Queine Elizabeth, and he opinly professed the protestant religion; bot of thire matters Q. Elizabeth earnistly debaitit with her priuey counsaill. The result of that debait was, that Robert Bowis, thesaurer for the garisone of Beruicke, came to Scotland, from his mistris, to charge and challenge the Duck of Lennox with thesse things, befor the King and his counsaill, and

to admonishe them to be warre of thesse imminent eiuells that threttned ther estait. He requyred first (being in presence of the King and his counsaill) the Duck of Lennox to be remoued, wiche was denayed; and he requyred to show his instructions, wich he denayed to doe, saue to the King ore aney tuo more, and that priuatley: so he returned one hard.

To excusse the not giuing audience to the Englishe ambassador, Alexander Home was sent to Queine Elizabethe, quho was denayed accesse to her; only he was put ouer to the Lord Burleighe, quho with a werey laconicke and patheticke speiche showed him, that the Queine did not thinke it good to admitt him to her speiche or presence, not that shoe did neglecte him, quhom shoe had trayed to be sound in religione, and a man cairfull for the good of his prince and countrey, and tranquillitey of bothe the realmes; bot out of a just greiffe that her maiestie, and the crydit of her ambassador, quho was so contemptuosly wssed, quho had keipt himselue within the compasse and bounds of his ambassade, and had beine commandit to show his commissione (wich was a thing neuer hard offe). Bot he caste all the faulte on the new counsellers, and excussed the King, quho wanted experience, through his young zeires, and wished that he wold giue eare wnto the quhplsome and profitable aduices of Queine Elizabeth, quho did beare a trew

motherly mynd wnto him; and not to make lesse accompte of her then he did of his Frenche cousin, and a subiecte to the Frenche Kinge, matched with a Frenche woman, and a papist in religion, and quho perhapes doeth seike, (said he,) the Hamiltons being at this tyme banishte, to be deseingd 2d presone to the King; bot lett your King know (said he) that ther is no affection more vehement then ambitione, and lett the Scottes remember quhat broyles the Frenchemen had made in Scotland, if the Queine by her prudence and power had not prewented them.

So Home was sent back without audience; and all thesse thinges ware done a purpois to put the King in feare offe, and to make him beleiue that the Duck of Lennox had undertakin dangerous deuices and plotts aganiste him and his realme.

1581.

Queine Elizabethe, in the begining of Januarij, this zeire, 1581, sent her postmaster general, Sr Thomas Randall, to Scotland, with instructions to conserue the religione and amitey with England; and to labor all he could that no wiolence should be offred to Morton; to remoue Lennox out of Scotland, and to comforte the noblemen of the Englishe faction. He made earnist and diligent intretty for Morton, alledging his meritts towardes the Kinge,

the honor of Queine Elizabeth, (if shoe so weill deseruing should haue a repulsse,) and the enuay of his accussers.

The King anssurd him modestlie, that he could not, out of his princelie deutie, bot bring to trayell a man impeached of tressone; and he did by experience accknouledge the Queins good will, and that he wold not doe anney thing that might justlie displease her by aney meines.

Zet notwithstanding of the Kinges smouthe anssuer to the Englishe ambassador, Randolphe, wpone the 9 of Maij, this same zeire, James, Earle of Morton, was brought out of Dunbartan castle to Edinbrughe, and being accussid for conceilling the Kinges murther, by an assisse of his peeirs, he was found guiltey, and receaued sentence to losse his head at Edinbrughe crosse; wich wes execut the 2d day of Junij, this same zeire.

The 23 day of October, this same zeire, the King calld a parliament, wich held at Edinbrughe; quherin, amongest maney statutes for the weill of churche and stait herin enacted, the contrauersey betuix the tounes of Perth and Dundie, anent the place of precedencey in parliament was remitted by the estaits to the decissione of the royall broughes. This parliament lykwayes granted a commissione for composing all debaittable matters betuix the Gordons

and Forbesses; as also, the parliament granted a preuilidge of silk makinng to Robert Dicksone.

1582.

The 23 of Aguste this zeire, 1582, the Kings maiestie, being in the castell of Ruthuen, was keipt ther, contrair his will, by William, Lord Ruthuen, and certaine other noblemen, his complices, and wes constraind, by a warrand wnder his hand, after they had conducted him thence to Streuelinge, to charge the Ducke of Lennox, then at Edinbrughe, to depairt therfra, ather to the castell of Dalkeith or of Aberbroth, within 24 houres; and within 20 dayes to passe fourth of Scotland to France, wnder the paine of tressone. One this charge, the Ducke depairted to Glasgow, from thence to Dumbartane, and then throughe England to France; quher it was thought he had gottin poysone, by the lingring working of it, wich procurid his death in the mounth of Maij in the following zeire, 1583. After he came to France, nather the King of France, nor zet the nobility ther, nay not hes auen Ladey, gaue him any respecte, in that he had ioyned himselue to the protestant religion in Scotland, and had communicat with them.

Thesse that had detained the King at Ruthuen, and made him exyle the Duck of Lennox, of the nobility wer thesse esspecially:

Jo: Earle of Mar;
Will: Earle of Gourey, Thesaurer;
Jo: Earle of Athole;
And: Earle of Rothes;
Ja: Earle of Glencairne;
Lord Lindesay;
Master of Glamisse;
Abbot of Drybrughe;
Abbot of Cambuskenethe;
Abbot of Pasley: with ther frindes and followers.

For the King, to liberat him from ther hands, were of the nobility:

Earle of Huntley,
Earle of Craufurd,
Earle of Argyle,
Earle of Marishall,
Earle of Montrois,
Earle of Sutherland,
Earle of Cathnes,
Lord Home,
Lord Settone,
Lord Ogiluey,
Lord Maxswoll,
Lord Harries,
Lord St. Claire,
Lord Leuingstone,
Lord Newbotle; withe the quholl gentrey

of Mersse and Louthean. Thesse noblemen that had takin the King and detained him at Ruthuen and Stirlinge, at the same tyme tooke Capitane James Steuart, the Earle of Arrane, (as he wold haue himselue called,) and committed him prissoner to the castle of Dupleine.

1583.

This zeire, 1583, Queine Elizabeth sent her principall secretarey, Sr Francis Walshinghame, ambassador to K. James the 6, quho was then at St. Andrews; he came to Edinbrughe weill attendit by diuersse Englishe noblemen. He depairted Edinbrughe, the 15 of September, to Perth, quher he hade audience of the King, and remained some 8 dayes ther, and then tooke his leiue of his Maiestie to returne home for England. That wich came to light of this ambassie, was anent thesse artikells proposed by the Englishe Queine and counsaill, to be ratified befor Queine Marey could be sett at liberty; bot after Walshinghame had priuily expostulat the bussines with the King, thesse propositions did quyte euanishe, and her enlargement turned to smoke.

This zeire, came Lodouick Steuarte, eldest sone to Amatus, Duck of Lennox, from France, and landit at Leithe, the 13 day of Nouember, and im-

mediatly after his home cominge, Archbald, Earle of Angus, was confyned a prissoner to Inuernesse.

This same zeire, lykwayes, diuersse of the nobilitie, the principall of quhome wer:

Ar: Earle of Angus,
Jo: Earle of Mar,
Will: Earle of Gourey,
Mr. of Glamisse,
Commend: of Dryburghe,
Commend: of Cambuskeneth, and maney

others, with ther adherents, tooke the toune and castell of Streuelinge, and fortified the same with men and amunitione aganist the King; to suppresse wich rebellione, he raisses ane armey, and marches towardes Striueling; bot befor the King approched, they abandoned the toune, and fled touards England, the Kings cauallrey hauing them in chaisse al the way, wntill they wer past the border, bot could not reache them.

1584.

In the begining of the spring this zeire, 1584, some of thesse that had fled wnto Irland, returned vpon a pacte betuix them and the Earle of Gourey, quho had a new againe conspyred to take the King; bot the King heiring therof, sent Colonell Steuarte to apprehend the Earle of Gonrey, quho lay at the heauin of Dundie, as if he had beine going out of

the land; quho, after he had defendit himselue ane houre or tuo in his housse, he was takin and led to prisone; and one the 4 day of Maij, this same zeire, wes arrainid at Streuelinge befor his peeirs on thesse poynts:

1. That he intendit and begane a new conspiracey aganist the King, quhom he also had keipt prissoner in his housse befor tyme.

2. That he conferrid by night with the seruants of Angus, to seasse vpone the touns of Perth and Streuelinge.

3. That he resisted the Kings authoritie at Dundie, and had conceaued a conspiracey aganist the lyffe of the King and his mother.

4. That anent the euent of his conspiracey and interprysses, he had consulted with one Maclina, a witche.

He being found guiltey by his peeires, was sentenced to losse his head, wich sentence was put in executione in the eiuning, a little benethe the castell wall of Streueling. His seruants did sow his head to the bodey, and incontinently burried the same.

The 8 of Aguste, this zeire, was Capitane James Steuarte, by the King, contrarey the oppinion of most of the Lords of his priuey counsaill, made capitane of Edinbrughe castell.

About this same tyme, the conspiracies of Tho

mas, Lord Pagett, Francis Throgmorton, and Charles Arrundaill, wer detected; tuo of them fled to France, and immediatly therafter Henry, Earle of Northumberland, and Philipe, Earle of Arrundaill, wer commandit to keipe ther housses. Ther charge was communicatione with the Scotts Queine, Marey, by letters, how to inwade England, by strangers, to liberat her, alter religione, and kill Q. Elizabeth.

At this same tyme, the hotte headit Spanishe ambassador, Bernardino de Mendosa, was commandit to depairt England, for wiolating the rights of ane ambassador, and partaking too deiplie in thesse conspiracies aganist the Queine. He departed to France, complaining that violence had beine offred to him in England, aganist the preuilidge of ambassadors, and law of nations.

This same zeire, also, the King calls a parliament, to be holdin at Edinbrughe, the 22 of Maij, quherin wer acted a ratificatione of the declaratione tuoching the proceidings aganist the King at Ruthuen; also a ratificatione of the prosecutione and punishment of the said rebellion, and a ratificatione of his maiesties reuocatione, with a commissione to coyne neu pices of gold; and ane approbatione of the lait lay money, coyned by acte of counsell, aganist wich the people murmured extremly.

The King calls a parliament to be haldin at Edin-

brughe, the 22 day of August, this same zeire, lykwayes, quherin is forsaulted:

Archbald, Earle of Angus;
Johne, Earle of Mar;
Agnes Drumond, Countesse of Mar, zounger;
Tho: Lyone, Mr. of Glamis;
Dauid, Com: of Drybrughe;
Adam, Com: of Cambuskeneth;
Villiam, Com: of Pasley;
Jo: Carmichell, younger of the same;
Heu Carmichell, hes sone;
Patrick Drumond, zounger of Carnocke;
Jo: Lesley of Balquhaine;
Mr Ja: Erskyne, brother to Litle Sauchie;
George Douglas of Parkhead;
Ja: Douglas, his eldest sone;
George Douglas, his 2d sone;
Ja: Douglas of Todhills;
Vill: Carmichell of Renton Croce;
Jo: Douglas of Glaspen;
Jo: Lyone, younger of Cossins;
Ja: Lyone of Easter Ogle;
Vill: Lyone of Batgyllie;
Heu Nisbet, sone to Patricke of Rasthill;
Patrick Home of Argailles;
Jo: Lesley of Largey;
Vill: Douglas of Julie;
Rob: Hamilton of the Croce;

Artur Hamilton of Myrtoun;
Ja: Murray of Perdua;
Mr Jo: Coluell, Chanter of Glasgow;
Mr Pat: Whytelaw of Newgrange;
Jo: Arbuthont, sone to Lentuske;
Ja: Rosse of Pittheulesse;
D. Dorethy Steuarte, Countesse of Gourey;
D. Joane Lyone, Countesse of Cassiles.

1585.

Claude Hamiltone, Lord Arbrothe, quho had liued an exyle in England about 13 zeires, and hade returned home in Nouember this laste zeire, by the practisses of James Steuarte, (called the Earle of Arrane) was chargit by ane herauld to depairt the kingdome, wnder the paine of tressone, this zeire, 1585; and one the 3d day of Maij, he shipt at Dumbartane for France.

In the mounth of Junij, this zeire, ther came to the Kings maiestie, beinng then at Edinbrughe, ane ambassador from Denmarke, attendit by diuersse noblemen of that countrey; his ambassie tendit to the negotiatting a marriage betuixe K. James and Anna, daughter to the Danishe King; wich, if it wer refussed, then was he instructed to demand the Iles of Orknay and Zetland, conforme to a reuersione granted to the Kinges of Denmark by K. James the 3d.

About this same tyme, the plauge of pestilence raged extremily in Scotland, quherof maney thousands of people deyed; no shyre, citey, toune or willage being free of it.

The 27 of Julay, this zeire, Sr Francis Russell, sone to the Earle of Bedford, was killed one the border of Scotland, by the Laird of Pherniehirst, Warden of the Scotts Marches.

This same zeire, also, the banisht Lordes returnd from England, and with them Claud Hamilton, Lord of Arbrothe, quho had liued ane exyle now almost 14 zeires. Thir Lordes, with the assistance of ther frindes heir, wich wer,

Geo: Earle of Huntley,
Jo: Earle of Morton, Lord Maxswoll,
Francis, Earle of Bothuell,
Jo: Earle of Athole,
Lord Home,
Lord Zester,

they leuied ane armey of 5000 men, and one a suddaine marched to Streueling, and surpryssed bothe the toune and castle quherin the King was, and detained him prisoner. Ther pretext was, to put from the King the proud and ambitious Earle of Arrane, James Stewarte, quho by his extraordinarey crydit and pouer with the King, had caussid banishe and forfaulte thesse lordes, barrons and gentlemen. Arrane was present with the King quhen the Lordes

tooke it; bot he narrouly escapt by sea to France. He no souner gone, bot incontinent therafter, the castele of Edinbrughe, quherof he was capitane, comitted to the custodey of the Laird of Coldingknowes, was randred. The Lordes immediatly conwayed the King to the toune of Linlithgow, quher they remained wntill the Kinge call'd a parliament; quherin the haill banisht Lordes, with ther frindes and followers, had the acte of ther forfaultry repealled, and themselues againe restored to ther honors, dignities and reuenews. This was done at the humble suit of almost the quholl estaites of the realme, a purposse to separat the King from his ambitious and leud minion, the Earle of Arran, and his ladey, a lasciuious viecked woman, and one blunderd of witchcrafte, and had made the King to neglecte and vilipend his nobility; for he so quholly possesed the King, that nothing was done in courte bot by him and his ladey; wich did heighly exasperat the nobilitey, to see the King possesit by tuo such musroomes, that had arrissen bot zesterday almost from the earthe, quho sought only ther auen preferment, and that with the ruine of the comonwealthe.

Q. Elizabeth, this zeire, held a parliament at Westmister, quherin the haill members of parliament tyed themselues in a band and othe of associatione, to manteine with ther liues and fortuns ther Queine, and the reformid protestant religione.

The King calls a parliament to be holdin at Linlithgow, the 10 day of December, this zeire, quherin, amongest maney other actes, all leauges and bonds mad without the Kings consent are declared null; also the reuocation of the Kings propertie is ratified, and ane acte of assent granted by the estaits to his maiestie, for concluding of ane leauge with Elizabeth, Queine of England, offensiue and defensiue, aganist all the enimies of the reformed protestant religione.

1586.

One the 13 day of Januarij, this zeire, 1586, beinng Wednisday, Marey, Queine of Scotland, the Kings mother, wes beheadit at Fodringhame castle in England, after shoe had remained 18 zeires a prissoner in that kingdome.

One the 15 day of Maij, this zeire, the King being at Holyrudehous, conueind his haill nobility that had aney quarrell one at ane other, quher he solemly composed all ther differences, and in his presence made them imbrece one ane other, and drinke togider; and to that end, that the haill realme might take the better notice that this was his maiesties auen proper worke, he caussed them walke tuo and tuo, in others handes, from Holyrudhousse palace to the croce of Edinbrughe, and the King himselue with them, quher they satt themselues doune at a

long table, to a banquett prepared for them by the citey; at wich ther was soleme expressions of ioy and reconciliatione, with mutuall embraces of one ane other; and his ma^tie, to croune that dayes worke, dranke to them all peace and happines. This reconciliatione of the nobilitey and diuersse of the gentrey, was the gratest worke, and happiest game that the King had played in all his rainge heither-tills.

1587.

The King calls a parliament this zeire, 1587, to begin at Edinbrughe, the 29 day of Julij, in wich was a quholl volume of actes and lawes enacted for gouerniment of churche and stait, forby thesse in fauors of particular persons. The first acte was ane declaratorey acte, that the Kings maiestie was 21 zeirs compleit, and so of perfyte age by the lawes of the land.

The aduersaries of the trew protestant religione wer ordainid to be trayed and punished; and the sellers and wenters of popishe bookes should be ordred according to former lawes; and all molesters, troublers of kirke and kirke men should be seuerly punished.

In this parliament was the temporalities of all churche benefices annexed to the croune, with some

reseruations in fauors of particular persons; and the Kings generall reuocation ratified and made a law; and the Lords of the Sessione made judges to the interpretatione of the law of obliuione.

This parliament ordainnd all cheiffs of clans both in the Borders, Heighlands and Iles, to find sufficient catione to the King and his priuey counsaill, befor the first of October in this same zeire, for ther deportment and ciuill carriage, and peace of the countrey; and that all heighelanders and borderers returne to place quher they wer borne; and that it shall not be lesum in tymes coming to ane Scotts borderer to marrey with ane wther in England.

The pryme commissiones that issewed from this parliament wer, first, a commissione for ane taxatione anent the Kings marriage; a commissione anent cunzie; and ane commissione anent the establishing of ane vniversall mesure and waight throughe the haill kingdome; and lastly, a commissione anent the priority of places and wotting in parliament.

1588.

In Maij this zeire, 1588, the Earles of Huntley, Craufurd and Bothuell, wer accussed of tressone, for conspyring aganiste the Kings persone; bot by the soleme cleiring of themselues, thesse flashes did euoporat.

The 30 day of Julay, this same zeire, Francis, Earle of Bothuell, killed Sr William Steuart, in Edinbrughe.

This zeire, K. Philipe the 2d, of Spaine, hauing for diuersse zeires prepared a grate nauey of grate and small shipes, weill furnishd with men, victualls, and all sortes of prouisions for warr, commandit by the Duck of Medina Sydonia, wich was called the Inuincible Armado, quherwith he intendit to inwade the Iland of Brittane, (wich in conceit he had alredey deuored); this mightie and formidable nauey was, by the pouerfull assistance of the Most Heighe assisting the Englishe fleeite, ouerthrowen, to the losse and astonishment of Spaine, and terror of Rome.

1589.

The 18 of Junij, this zeire, 1589, George, Earle Marishall, was sent ambassador to Denmarke, for the Kings marriage. He was weill accompanid in his ambassie, and by the Kings procuratione, the bussiñes was endit in the mounth of Julay therafter; and in September following, the ambassador, with the Queine and all her traine, shipt in Denmark for Scotland, bot by contrarey winds wer forced to land in Ypsto sound, in Norway, quher the frost did constraine them to vinter. Bot the King, impatient of his Queins stay, tooke shipe at Leithe, the 23 day of

Nouember, this same zeire, and sauely arriu'd in Norway, quher the Queine was; quho both shortley after ther meitting, went backe to Denmarke, and ther was the marriage solemly consumat, with grate feasting and triumphe; quher he stayed wntill the mounth of Maij therafter. During his absence, by his commissione, Lodouick, Duck of Lennox, and Francis, Earle of Bothuell, wer appoynted gouernours of the realme till his returne, by adwisse and consent of the Lordes of his maiesties priuey counsaill.

1590.

K. James the 6 and hes Queine, Anna, sauely arriued from Denmarke at Leithe, the first of Maij this zeire, 1590, with a fleeit of 16 shipes, accompanied with sundrey of the nobles, and grate ladyes of Denmarke; and one 6 day of the same monthe, the King and Queine cam to the palace of Holyrudhouse from Leith, with ther haill traine; and one the 17 day of the same mounthe, Anna was crouned Queine of Scotland, with all requisite solemnity, in the abbey churche ther, by the Duck of Lennox and the Lord Hamilton: and one the 19 day of Maij, shoe made her entrey wnto the toune of Edinbrughe, accompanied with all thesse that attendit her from Denmarke, quher they wer royally feasted by the citey; and one the 26 day of the same monuth,

the Danes that had accompanid the Queine theither, take ther liue of ther maiesties, (quho bestoued maney jewells and riche presents one them, according to ther seuerall qualities,) and tooke shiping for Denmarke.

1591.

This zeire, 1591, ther wer many apprehendit for witchcrafte, and put to diuers sortes of trialls; and therafter sentenced to be brunt in diuersse pairts of the kingdome.

The 22 of Junij, this same zeire, Francis, Earle of Bothuell, quho had beine prissoner in Edinbrugh castell some 20 dayes, escaped from thence. The ressones of his imprisonement wer, that he had consulted with witches, especially with one, a notorious diuell, called Richard Grhame, to destroy the King and Queine. Immediatly after his escape, he was declared rebell, and all his maiesties subiects, wnder the paine of tressone, inhibit to receaue him, or giue him aney mantinence.

This zeire, ther was a new coyne ordanid by acte of counsaill and proclamatione, 6 of Sept: of foure merke pices, merke and halffe merke, of siluer, for seruing the countrey.

The traitor Bothuell, one the 27 of September, this zeire, besetts the palace of Holyrudhousse, to haue takin the King, and kill William Shaw, master of

his maiesties horsses, bot failled of his maine interprysse; 8 of hes followers wer apprehendit, and hangit at the Girth Crosse, aganist the palace gait, the nixt day, without aney assisse; wich tumult the Kinges maiestie, one the 28 of December this same zeire, with the trecherey of Bothuell, he declared in St. Geills churche in Edinbrughe, to all his subiects present. This tumult was called the 1 Road of the Abbey.

1592.

The 7 of Februarij this zeire, 1592, the Earle of Murray was creuelly murthered by the Earle of Huntley, at his housse in Dumbrissell, in Fyffeshyre, and with him Dumbar, Shriffe of Murray; it giuen out and publickly talked that the Earle of Huntley was only the instrument of perpetratting this facte, to satiffie the Kinges jelosie of Murray, quhom the Queine, more rashlie then wyslie, some few dayes before had commendit in the Kings heiringe, with too maney epithetts of a proper and gallant man. The ressons of thesse surmisses proceidit from a proclamatione of the Kinges, the 18 of Marche following, inhibitting the younge Earle of Murray to persew the Earle of Huntley for his fathers slaughter, in respecte he being wardit in the castell of Blacknesse for the same murther, was willing to abyde his trayell; auerring that he had done nothing bot by the

Kings ma^ties commissione; and so was naither airt nor pairt of the murther.

A parl: haldin at Edinbrughe, the 12 day of Julay, this zeire, not mentioned amongest the printed statutes of this King, quherin Francis, Earle of Bothuell, with his quholl followers, wer forfaulted.

On the 17 of the mounthe of Julay, the forfaulted Earle of Bothwell intendit to haue surprissed the Kinge at Falkland; bot that deseuing failled him; for the palace wes walliantlie keipt aganist him, till the neighbouring tounes coming to the Kings reskew, the traitor betooke himselue to flight; and 18 of his men being takin neire to Cadermure, wer brought to Edinbrughe and hanged. The King, some dayes therafter, did publickly, in ane eloquent speiche to the people, in the grate churche of Edinbrughe, show the madnes of the traitor Bothuell in this Read of Falkland.

The warious accidents of stait, this zeire, wer both maney, and some of them memorable; the most remarkable wer, that the Countesse of Bothuell was receauid to the Kings fauor, the 17 of Nouember; and one the 23 of this same mounthe, ther was emitted a strait proclamatione, inhibiting all his Maiesties subiects to receaue, harbour, intertaine or wsse the society of the Countesse of Bothuell, wnder the paine of death.

About this tyme, also, Francis, Earle of Erole,

was imprissond for poperey, the last of Julay; and one the 18 of October followuing, the Earle of Angus imprissond for the same causse also.

The last of Nouember, this same zeire, Johne Colquhoune was beheadit at the crosse of Edinbrughe, for murthering the Laird of Lusse, his brother.

Capitane James Steuart (quho called himselue Earle of Arran) returnd from exyle, 2d of December, this zeire, hauing beine out of the countrey some 8 zeires, euer since the Read of Streuelinge.

On the 17 day of December, this zeire, the ministers of Edinbrughe raissed the people in a tumult aganst some courteours, for wich the King deperted the tonne to Perth, and ther citted the ministers and magistrats of Edinbrughe to compeir; bot the Kinges goodnes, and the comon pursse of Edinbrughe, pasified that storme.

About the end of December, this zeire, Mr George Ker was apprehendit at Calder, and brought to Edinbrughe, and ther comitted to closse prissone, for carying letters from the Popishe Lordes in Scotland to the Pope, K. of Spaine, and Prince of Parma, then Gouernour of the Netherlands.

1593.

In the begining of this zeire, 1593, the Earle of Angus was comitted to closse prissone in Edin-

brughe castle, one Mr George Kers depositione, for crauinge ayde of forraine princes aganist the King and stait, 1 Januarij.

At this tyme, ther was a couenant, or mutuall band for defence of the reformed protestant religione, aganist Rome and all its adherents, ordannd by the King and his priuey counsaill to be subscriued by all his subiects, 3d of Januarij.

The 8 of Februarij, this zeire, the Earles of Huntley and Erole, both popishly affected, being citted to compeire befor the King and his counsaill, and not giuing obedience, war denunced rebells.

The 15 of Februarij, the Earle of Angus, quho had remained in Edinbrughe castle a closse prissoner since he was attached one Mr George Kers depositions, escaped from thence; wich made Dauid Grhame of Fintry faire the worsse, quho was also a prissoner for the selue same facte, to losse his head at Edinbrughe crosse, the 17 day of this same mounthe.

This zeire, in Marche, his maiestie made a progresse to the north, with some companies of souldiours, and did demolishe the castells of Slaines, Strathbolgie, Neuton, Burnhousse and Craige, belonging to the chieffe recusants of that countrey, viz. Huntley, Erole, Sr Walter Lindesay and Sr Johne Ogiluey.

The 21 of Julay, this zeire, the King halds a parliament at Edinbrughe, quherin the forfaultrey of Francis Steuarte, Earle of Bothuell, was againe ratified and confirmed by the 3 estaits, quho bot laitly, in the begining of this same werey mounth, had beine by appeirance bot newly reconceilld to the Kings fauor, (for he had forced his auen peace) by taking the King at Holyrudhousse palace; wich by the comons was called the second Road of the Abbey. In this parliament, also, the forfaultrey of Johne Lindesay of Wauchope was repealled, and he againe restored. The Queine had the 3d of the abbey of Dumfermling ratified to her, and the Ducke of Lennox the superiorities of the bischopericks of St. Andrews and Glasgow.

The 11 of October, this zeire, the Popishe Lordes wer reconceilled to the Kings fauor; and the acte of abolitione made in ther fauors proclaimed at Edinbrughe crosse by a pursuewant, 27 of Nouember.

This zeire endit with the Lord Maxswolls slaughter by the Laird of Jhonston, the 6 of this mounth of December; and the Laird of Cesfurdes combat with the traitor Bothuell, quho fought tuo aganist 2, the 11 day of this same mounthe.

It is to be remembred hou muche inconstancey appeird in gouernment of the stait this zeire, quhen as the 4 penney plackes were be oppin proclamatione wer ordained to haue coursse, and one the

morrow they wer altogider discharged; wich shew a werey feckell tyme.

This zeire is most obseruable, in respecte the King was tossed like a tinnes ball betuix the preceisse ministers and the treacherous papists, in respecte quhen as he had cast done and demolisht some of ther housses, and committed other some of them to prisone, and exyled others; and in effecte doune all that lay in him to doe; zet Mr Robert Bruce, a minister, told him to his face, out of the pulpit, "that God wold raisse more Bothuells aganist him nor one;" that was, more enimes then Bothuell, giue he did not reuenge Gods quarrell aganist the papists, befor his auen particular; and repented him not of his auen tresspasses and iniquities.

1594.

In Appryle, this zeire, Bothuell comes to Leith with 500 horsse, and the King raisses the toune of Edinbrughe, to apprehend him; bot he fleies by the way of Dalkeith.

Diuers wer hangit this zeire, for resaittinng and entertaining of him; as William Heggie, 29 of Appryle; Allane Orme, brother to the Laird of Mugdum, the 17 of September; Jhone Gibsone and James Cochrane, the 24 of this same mounth; lykwayes as also the Capitane of Blacknesse, the 15 of October, for the same causse.

In a parliament haldin at Edinbrughe, the 8 of Junij, this zeire, quherin maney lawes wer enacted aganist heirers of messe, papists, and aganist erections after the acte of annexatione.

In this same parliament, the Earles of Huntley, Erole and Angus, with the Lairdes of Mack-len, Mack-oneill and Achindoune, wer all forfaulted, for ther tressonable practisses to bring in the Spaniard, to betray the countrey to strangers, and to alter religion established by the lawes of the land.

One the 30 day of Agust, this zeire, the prince was christned in the chapell royall of Streueling, by the Bischope of Aberdeine, and called Henrey. His godfathers wer the Danishe King, the Duck of Meckelbrughe, and the Estaits of the Netherlands, by ther commissione sent by ther ambassadors. Queine Elizabeth of England was his godmother, by her ambassador, the Earle of Sussex.

Grate commotions did begin to threttin the publicke peace of this kingdome, in October this zeire, by the forfaulted Earles of Huntley and Erole, quho, with ther adherents and frindes, raisse in armes aganist the Kings leiuetenant, Archbald, Earle of Argyle, and faught a batell in the north neir Strathbolgie, at a place called the Ledderfootte, wich by some was called Belrinnesse, by others Glenliuett; in wich Sr Patrick Gordon of Achindoune, with diuers others of Huntlies frinds wer killed; the Earle

of Erole hurte. Argyles armey wes totally routted, and maney of his iles-men killed. After this defait of his leieutenant, the King himselue marches north with a good armey aganist the rebellious Earles, casts doune ther housses, and chaisses them to ther lurking holes in Cathnes; this woyage of the Kinges was called, the 2d Read of Strathbolgie.

This zeire endit with the hanging of Capitane Raulley, for counterfitting the Kings grate seall aganist the merchants.

1595.

In Januarij this zeire, 1595, George Mure was hangit for killing of tuo ministers; and in the mounthe of Februarij therafter, Hercules Steuarte was hangit, with one Johne Syme, for intertaining his auen brother, the forfaulted Earle of Bothuell: and one the 23 day of this same mounthe, the said Earle was solemly excommunicat.

One the 4 day of October, this zeir, Johne Maitland, Lord Thirlestaine, Chanceler of Scotland, departed this lyffe; a resolute, learnid, wysse man, as aney in his tyme, quho had beine Chanceler of the realme some 10 zeires, from the parliament of Linlithgow 1585, to this zeire.

Amongest the constancies of the courte this zeire, one was remarkeable, that at Glasgow, in September, the King receauid the Countesse of Bothuell to

his fauor the 22 day at night; and one the 3d of December againe proscriued and exyled her, wnder the paine of death: zet gaue her a letter of protection wnder his auen hand, within 6 dayes therafter.

The first grate pryces that euer victuall gaue in Scotland, in memorey of aney then liuing, was this zeire, and then at the tyme quhen the corns should haue beine chepest, in the moniths of October, Nouember, and December. Whyte was sold, and malte, at 20 lib. ootte meall 10 lib. and peasse meall at 7 lib.

1596.

I find not aney thing memorable this zeire, 1596, saue only that the prices of cornes continued still deir; and altho that aboue 60 shipes ladin with cornes and graine of all sortes came into the realme this zeire, zet the ootte meall was sold at 10 lib. 13 sh. 9 d. the boll, and peasse meall at 8 lib. 16 sh., and the Galloway boll was 20 lib. Bot I find Clement Cur and Robert Lumsdaine, hes sone in law, notted for baying the Earle of Marches wictuall of all sortes for 33 sh. 4 d. the boll, in the begning of the zeire, and therafter to haue solde it for the pryces aforsaid. The ministers throughe all the shyre pronuncid the cursse of God aganist them, as the grinders of the faces of the poore; wich cursse too manifestly lighted on them befor ther deathes.

In the mounthe of Januarij, this same zeire, a proclamatione was published at Edinbrughe crosse, by a herauld, anent the constitutione of the Octauians, for reuling the Kings rents and exchequer; they wer:

Sr Alex: Seattone of Pluscardey,
Sr Walter Steuarte of Blantyre,
Mr Jo: Lindesay of Menmure,
Mr Tho: Hamilton of Drumcairne,
Mr Ja: Elphingston of Barntone,
Mr Jo: Skeeine of Currigill,
Mr Da: Carnegy of Killaby,
Mr Peiter Younge of Seatton.

The Kings maiestie, in ane eloquent speiche had by him to the Generall Assembley this zeire, solemly promisses to correcte all faults, bot especially thesse of his auen houssholde; and to causse to be planted with ministers, the 400 kirks wich wer then vnplanted, and to see them prowydit to competent mantinence.

In the mounthe of Appryle, this zeir, the Laird of Buccleuche went to the castell of Carleill, and by a fyne stratageme releassed out of prisson William Kinmont.

Notwithstanding of the Kings edicte, and the publicatione of a perpetuall peace betuix the kingdomes of Scotland and England, in Januarij this zeire; zet in Julay, the borders bracke out in opin hostility.

The 15 of this same mounthe, Earles of Angus and Huntly wer receaued to the Kings fauor, and admitted to kisse his hand at Falkland.

The 19 day of Agust, this zeire, Queine Anna was brought to bed of a daughter, christned with grate solemity Elizabethe.

The King, in the begining of September this zeire, creats Colonell Stewarte his leiuetenant aganist the rebells in the Iles; quho departes from Glasgow with a nauey of 12 shippes, and 5 regiments of footte.

The 17 day of December, this zeire, a grate tumult was raissed in Edinbrughe, by the factious ministers and comons, aganist the Octauians. Some poore courtiers, for effectuatting ther auen ends, sturs vpe the ministers, quhom they had informed that the Octauians had counselled the King to countenance the Popische Lordes, and such as wer Romishly disposed; then, without more, was the Blue Blankit aduanced, and a factious citizen, named Eduard Jhonston, becomes leader to the rable multitude, and crayes, the suord of God and Gedeon, aganist the courteours, enimes to his treuth. This tumult in Edinbrughe moued the King to remoue thence all the seatts of justice, and inhibit the exercisse therof in that toune, by his proclamatione, the 18 of this same mounth. The King sumonds the prouest and balzies of Edinbrughe to take and ap-

prehend ther preachers and ministers, and exhibet them to justice, and causses diuers noblemen gaurd the ports of the citey.

1597.

The Kings ma^tie, by 3 seuerall proclamations, the 10 of Januarij this zeire, 1597, commands the Session to sitt at Perthe, the first of Februarij, and the prouest, balzies, deacons of crafts of Edinbrughe, to enter ther persons in vard in Perth, that same day, ther to abayde trayell for ther tumultuos behauiours the 17 of December last; and that aney minister that spekes aganist the King and his priuey counsaill, be pulled out of the pulpit, and punished; and the heirs that does not put this same proclamatione in practisse aganist them, to forfait to the King lyffe, landes and gudes. Bot for all thesse courte bosts, and proclamations of the Kinges, zet by ane other proclamatione, the 4 of Februarij, the Sessione was commandit to sitt in Leithe; and the 10 day of Marche, the haill counsaill and communitie of Edinbrughe wer denuncit rebells, becausse William Maule compeired not at Perth with the rest; and one the 22 day of this same mounth, the toune of Edinbrughe wer relaxed from thē horne, and receauid to the Kinges fauor, and the Sessione ordained to sitt ther the 15 of Maij theraſter. This tumult cost them 30,000 merkes.

In Appryle, this same zeire, the ministers of Edinbrughe wer relaxed from ther rebellion also, one promisse of ther modest behauiour in tyme coming.

The 25 of Maij, this zeire, the custome of all Englishe commodities was heighted 30d. one the pound, wiche, with the former, extendit to the 8 penney. This same day, ther was publisht a proclamatione, inhibitting all his maiesties leidges to take aboue 10 per cent. for aney money borroued or lent, or victuall according to the same, wnder the paine of confiscatione of the soumes lent.

The 7 of October, this zeire, the Laird of Buccleuche, to satisfie Queine Elizabeth for his takning William Kinmont out of Carleill castle, was by the King sent to England, to obey hir will and pleasure; shoe wssed him courteously, and dismissed him honorably.

In Nouember, this zeire, the Earle of Cassiles married the vidow of Chanceler Maitland.

The 19 day of December, this zeire, K. Ja: 6 held a parliament at Edinbrughe, quherin the acte of forfaultrey of the Earles of Angus, Huntley and Erole was repealld, and they restored to honors and estaits; and one the last day of this parliament, Angus did beare the croune, Huntley the scepter, and Erole the suord, from the parl: before the King, to the palace of Holyrudhousse. In this parl: the estaits granted to the King, to helpe to defray his

charge in sending ambassadors to forraine princes, 200,000 merkes, to be payed befor the first of Appryle in the followinq zeire; to be payed as followes: 100,000 merkes to be payed be the spirituall estait and clergie, 6,666 and sex merkes, 8sh. 10d. be the barrons and freehalders, and 33,333 merkes, 4sh. 6d. be the burrowes.

1598.

The 17 of Februarij this zeire, 1598, was that memorable ecclips of the sune, comonly called the Black Saterday, quheron people of all sortes rane to the churches to deprecat Gods wrath, supposing then the worlds last period to be at hand.

The 12 of Marche, this zeire, the memorable Generall Assembly begud at Dundie, during wich the Queins brother, the Duck of Holsteine, arriued at Leith; and in Maij therafter, he was solemly feasted by the toune of Edinbrughe; and one the 3d of Junij therafter, he shipt at Leith for his returne home, with a voley of 100 grate shote of canon from the bulwarkes of Leith.

On the 26 of Junij, this zeire, the Kings maiestie conweind the estaits of the realme at Edinbrughe, in wich conventione I find only thesse 8 actes to be concludit:—

Imprimis, That all deadly feads be reconceilld and aggried.

2d. Anent thesse that wer denuncit his maiesties rebells for slaughter.

3d. Acte in fauors of the 9 barrons that had takin the Iles in few from his matie.

4. That Monday be a day of recreatione free from worke.

5. That no man speake for the Laird of Jhonston, nor haue aney dealling or communicatione with him.

6o. The Earle of Angus made Leiuetenant of the Borders.

7o. That the debt auen be his maiestie to Thomas Fowills, be payed in sex zeirs, viz. 30,000 merkes zeirlie.

8o. The Bischope of Glasgow restored to his liuing of the Archbischoperick of Glasgow, and to the temporality therof.

In the mounthe of Agust, this zeir, at a hunting one the borders, the Englishe inwadit the Scotts, killed 6, and tooke 40 gentlemen prissoners.

A conventione of the estaits holdin at Edinbrughe, the last of October this zeire, in wich it was resolued by the estaits:—

First, That none presume to resait nor intertaine Jesuitts.

2do. Aganist such as wer at feeid with others, and wold not communicat, bot made that ther pratext to esschew the sacrament.

3o. That a table and roll of the contemptuous horners and rebells, be fixed one the mercat crosse of the head brugh of eache shyre.

4o. Forraine coyne inhibit to haue coursse as it formerlie had within this kingdome; viz. the Frenche croune at 3 lib. 4 sh.; the Englishe teston at 13 sh. 4 d.; the Spanishe reall of 8, at 43 sh. 4 d.

1599.

This zeire, 1599, begins with the nuptialls of tuo of the Lord Elphingstons daughters; one of them married to Johne, Earle of Sutherland, and the other to the Lord Forbes, at Edinbrughe, in the mounth of Februarij.

In the General Assembly haldin at Montrois, this zeire, the 20 of Marche, sex ministers wer chosen to be one the secret counsaill, and to haue woyce in parliament.

In Julay, this zeire, Kinkead of Warristone, a gentleman neire Edinbrughe, was murthered by his wyffe, for wich shoe was beheadit at the Cannowgat crosse; and her nursse was brunt at the same tyme, quha was ane actor in the bussines.

About this same tyme, the Laird of Carmichell, quho was Warden of the Borders, was murthered the 16 of Junij, by the Armestranges and Carleills.

The 5 day of Agust, this zeire, the Kings maies-

tie escaped the trecherous and bloodie handes of Jhone, Earle of Gourey, and of hes brother Alexander, quho had inwitted him to Perth to se a grate tressure they had found; they wer both killed by Jhone Ramsay, one of his maiesties pages, and Thomas Erskyne, and the innocent King preserued. Newes of this conspiracey comng to Edinbrughe one the morrow, the 6 day, that the King had escaped this bloodie plot, ther was grate expressions of ioy amongest all sortes of people, by shotting of canons, ringing of bells and bonefyres; and the

Earle of Montrois, L. Chanceler,
Lord Elphinston, Thesaurer,
Sr Ja: Elphingston, Secreatrey,
Sr Dauid Murray, Comptroller,
Sr Jo: Prestone, Collector,

with a grate maney of the nobility, senators of the Colledge of Justice, and priuey counsellers, went all of them to Edinbrughe crosse, and hard Mr Dauid Lindesay declair the bussines to the people in a wercy eloquent oration; wich no souner finished, bot all of them, one ther kneeis, with lifted vpe handes to heauin, gaue God humble and hearty thankes for his maiesties health, sauetey and deliuerey out of so grate danger.

The 11 day of Agust, being Monday, the King came to Leith, quher he was mett by multitudes of

people in armes, quho attendit him to Edinbrughe, with grate acclamations of ioy, and sett him doune at the croce, wich wes richly couered with cloth of gold, and hard a sermon, prechead by Mr Patrick Galloway; his text was out of the 124 Psal: quherin he at lenth declared the haill circumstances of Gouries tresson, from poynt to poynt; wich relatione of his, the Kings maiesty testified by hes auen mouthe and wordes, to all the people to be most trew. Only 5 ministers, viz:

Mr Robert Bruce,
Mr James Balfour,
Mr William Vatsone,
Mr Valter Balconquell,
Mr Jhone Hall,

quho wold not beliue and affirme the Kings declaratione of Gouries conspiracey, altho they had hard from his maiesties auen mouthe; they wer, wnder the paine of death, discharged to preache, or to come neir Edinbrugh, or within 10 myles to his maiesties courte, and that by oppin proclamatione at the crosse of Edinbrughe.

By proclamatione, the 13 day of Agust, the haill name of Ruthuen wer inhibit to come neire the King o" court, within 10 myles, wnder the paine of tressone; and on the 23 of this same mounth, thre of the Earle of Gouries seruants wer execute at Perth, Mr Thomas Cranston, George Craigingelt,

and one Barrone; lykwayes the haill frindes, tutors, curators and children, pretending aney right to the earledome of Gourey, wer sumond to compeir befor the parliament, calld to the first of Nouember, this zeire.

In September, this zeire, his maiestie commandit the 5 day of Aguste, for euer heirafter to be keipt as ane holy day, with preaching and prayer, and thankes giuing for hes maiesties preseruatione from the tressone of Gourey, his brother and complices. This was followed by a proclamatione of the 9 of October, charginng all them of the name of Ruthuen to passe out of the countrey, in especiall, Alexander, wnckell by the father to the said Earle of Gourey, and his tuo brothers; and one the 15 day of Nouember, they, with ther seruants and dependers, wer all forfaulted; and the same day, Sr Thomas Erskyne was created Lord of Dirltone, Jhone Ramsay and Heu Harreis knighted, and Sr Thomas Erskins footeman made a gentleman; and, to conclud the last acte of all this tragidey, the 19 of this same mounthe the bodies of Gourey and his brother wer draged throughe the streitts of Edinburghe, to the gallows, and hangett and boulled, and ther heads sett one tuo iron pins one the pinackells of the comon jayle of Edinbrughe, with this sentence, ther to stand till the wind did blow them offe.

The 20 day of Nouember, the Queine was brought

to bed of a sone at Dumfermlinge; he was christned Charles, the 23 of December followinge; and one the day of his christning, by the King his father, he was created Lord of Ardmanoche, Earle of Ross, Marques of Ormond and Duck of Albaney. And within sex dayes therafter, his maiestie made a grate feast to his nobility and Lords of his priuey counsaill; and to honor the feast the more, he created the Lord Leuingstone, Earle of Linlithgow; the Lord Setton, Earle of Vinton; and the Lord Cessfurd, Earle of Roxbrughe; and sundrey gentlemen he knighted: and after the banquett was serued in, the haill canons of the castell wer tuo seuerall tymes discharged.

1600.

The Kings maiestie, by the adwisse of his counsaill, by proclamatione of the 15 Januarij this zeire, 1600, ordannid 12d. Scottes to be payed to the King one eurey pynt of wyne sold in tauerns.

A conuentione of the estaits holdin at Edinbrughe, the 12 day of Februarij, this zeire, quherin the estaits granted 20,000 crounis for defraying the Earle of Marrs charges, quho was sent by his maiestie extraordinarey ambassador to Elizabeth, Queine of England, with a werey grate traine.

2d. That no wooll be transported by merchants off the countrey.

3o. That no cloth made of wooll, no hattes nor stokings be imported be aney merchant.

4o. The acte of counsaill anent the payment of 12d. one the pynte of wynne to his maiestie solde in tauerns, ratified.

The 27 of Appryle, James Woode, eldest sone to the Laird of Bonnetoune, in Angusshyre, was beheadit at the crosse of Edinbrughe, for brecking opin the gattes of the housse of Bonetone, and taking thence hes fathers charter kist.

The 15 of Maij, this zeire, in the Generall Assembley haldin at Brunt-Iyland, the Kings maiestie, after ane eloquent oratione had to them, in presence of God, and befor them all, he solemly woued to doe justice to all his subiectes withoute respecte of persons, of quhatsomeuer degree or qualitey.

The snow couered the face of the ground, this zeire, from the 1 of Nouember in the preceiding zeire, till the 1 day of Maij this zeire.

1601.

The 18 day of Februarij this zeir, 1601, the Queine was brought to bed of her 3d sone at Dumfermling, and wes christned, the 2d day of Maij, Roberte. The King his father that same day created him Lord of Annerdaill, Earle of Carrick, Marques of Vigtone and Duck of Kintyre. He departed this

lyffe at Dumfermling, the 27 day of Maij, and was interrid ther.

The 18 day of Nouember, this zeir, the King, by his proclamatione, commandit that all ofe the surname of Ruthuen should change ther surnames, and that none of them should approche neirer his persone or courte than 10 myles, wnder the paine of treassone.

1602.

The Lord Maxswoll, that had beine a prisoner in the castle of Edinbrughe, made hes escape from thence, the 12 of Januarij this zeire, 1602; and one the 17 day of the same mounth, ther issewed furth a proclamatione after him, inhibitting all his maiesties leidges to resaitt, harbour, or giue aney intertainiment to him, wnder the paine of tressone.

The 9 of Februarij, this same zeire, the Laird of Mack-gregor, with 400 of his name and kinred, enters the countrey of Lennox, spoyles it, and kills aboue 200 men, woomen and children; vsing all the actes of hostilitey that a merciles and barbarous enimey could doe.

The 13 day of this same mounth, the Marques of Huntley was reconceilled to the Earles of Argyle and Murray, and ther freindes.

1603.

One Thursday the 24 of Marche this zeire, 1603, about tuo a clocke in the morninge, deyed that famous and renouned Queine, Elizabeth, Queine of England, France and Irland, at her manor of Richmond, in Surrey, about the age of 70 zeires; after shoe had rainged 44 zeires and 5 mounthes, with some odde dayes. Her corps was priuiley conuayed to Whithall, and ther remained till the 23 day of Appryle; and then wer royally interred at Vestminster.

This same day that Queine Elizabeth departed this lyffe, the nobility and priuey counsellors of England proclaimed James the 6, King of Scotland, King of England, France and Irland, Defender of the Faith, &c. at eleuin a clocke at Whytehall, and in the citey of London, at Cheapesyde Crosse.

The 27 of this monnth, being Saturday, the porters sone of Beruicke cam to his ma^tie^ at Holyrudhousse, with the keyes of Beruicke.

The last of Marche, the most pairt of the nobilitey, with sewin noblemen of England, and his maiesties secretarey of estait, the Lord Balmerinoche, came to Edinbrughe croce, the Secretarey read, and S^r^ Dauid Lindesay of Mont, knight, Lyone King of Armes, proclaimed K. James the 6, King of Scotland, England, France and Irland, Defender of the Faithe.

The 3d of Appryle this zeire, being the Sabath day, his maiestie came to the grate kirke of Edinbrughe, quher he made a speiche to the people, in presence of the noblemen of England that wer present at that tyme, and ther solemley promissed, that since he neides behoued to leaue them and goe to England, zet he wold not faill euerey three zeirs once to wisit them, and hes wther good subiects of Scotland.

The 5 day of Appryle this zeire, being Tuesday, his maiestey tooke hes iorney for England, with the teares and lamentations of his people, and entred Beruick the 6 of this same mounthe, quher he stayed 3 dayes, and so forward by eassier jorneyes. He entred London the 7 day of Maij, this same zeire. His progress is at lenth sett doune by Stow in his Analls.

The 10 day of Junij, this zeire, Queine Anna, togider with her eldest sone, Prince Henrey, tooke ther iorney for England; and the day after them, the Princesse Ladey Elizabethe tooke iorney. The Lordes of the priuey counsell of England had sent to attend the Queine at Beruicke, and accompaney her to London:

The Earle of Sussex;
The Earle of Lincolne;
The Lord Comptone;
The Lord Norris;

Sr George Carew, President of Momister;
Sr Jone Bucke, knight;
The Countesse of Worchester;
The Countesse of Kildare;
Ladey Anna Herbert, daughter to the Earle of Pembrocke;
Ladey Scroupe, Lo: Scroupes wyffe;
Ladey Riche, Lo: Riche wyffe;
Ladey Walsinghame.

About this tyme, the Lord Mount-ioy returnes from Irland, and with him the famous rebell (that keipt England so longe worke) Heughe Oneale, Earle of Tyrone, quho was admitted to the Kinges fauor, by the Lord Deputies meins, and pardoned, and proclamatione of the 7 of Junij, the said Earle of Tyrone was restored, and order giuen for his honorable wssage.

In this mounth of Junij, diuers ambassadors from forraine princes cam to his maiestie, to congratulat his acces to the croune of England; namlie, from the Prince Elector Palatyné; from the Estaits of Holland cam Secretarey Barnewelt; from the Archduck Albert, and from the Frenche King came Monseur de Rosney, Grate Thesaurer of France.

King James, at this same tyme, sends the Earle of Rutland ambassador to Denmarke, to assist at the christning of the said Kinges sone; and to present the said King with the order of the Garter.

The 25 of Julay, being Monday, K. James and Queine Anna wer togidder solemlie crouned and anoynted at Westminster, (by John Whytegift, Archbischope of Canterburrey,) K. and Queine of England, France and Irland.

The 2d of October, this zeire, the notorious theiffe and rebell, Allaster Mack-gregor, Laird of Glenstrae, quho had escaped the Laird of Arkindlesse handes, was taken by Archbald, Earle of Argyle, quho (befor he wold zeild) had promissed to him to conwoy him saue out of Scotts ground; to performe wich promisse, he caused some seruants conway him to Berwicke, and bo southe it some myles, and bring him backe againe to Edinburghe, quher he was hangit, with manie of his kinred, the 20 day of Januarij, in the following zeire, 1604.

In Nouember, this zeire, the Lord Cobhame, the Lord Gray, Sr Walter Ralaighe, Gerwasse Markehame, with the 2 prists, Watsone and Clercke, ther trossone was discouered, and they apprehendit, indicted, and arrainit at diuers places. The heads quherone they wer accussed was eleiffie,

1. Conspyring to kill the King;
2. To raisse rebellione;
3. To alter religione;
4. To subwert the estait;
5. To procure inwasione by strangers.

All of them hauing receaued sentence of death, and

being in the place of executione, redey to lay doune ther heades, receued pardon and mercey from the King, except the two prists, Watsone and Clerck, ringleaders of that conspiracey, quho wer execut 29 Nouember; and George Brooke, the Lord Cobhames brother, was beheadit the 5 day of December, at Winchester.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

EDINBURGH
PRINTED BY W. ALLARDICE.

00035166

V + R(?)

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016